

1
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:01,320

2
00:00:01,320 --> 00:00:02,790
So here we are.

3
00:00:02,790 --> 00:00:04,890
We were interrupted briefly.

4
00:00:04,890 --> 00:00:10,644
And I was just asking
you about how you were--

5
00:00:10,644 --> 00:00:13,440
how you entered the military.

6
00:00:13,440 --> 00:00:17,190
And you said that as an enemy
alien, you couldn't enlist.

7
00:00:17,190 --> 00:00:19,470
But you were drafted
within a month

8
00:00:19,470 --> 00:00:24,260
and a half of your birthday,
your 18th birthday.

9
00:00:24,260 --> 00:00:24,930
That's right.

10
00:00:24,930 --> 00:00:28,470
And when you were
drafted, what's

11
00:00:28,470 --> 00:00:31,440
the first point of induction?

12
00:00:31,440 --> 00:00:35,670
Yes, I went to the reception
center at Fort Dix, New Jersey.

13
00:00:35,670 --> 00:00:36,330
OK.

14
00:00:36,330 --> 00:00:39,750
And usually, the kids
stay there for three days.

15
00:00:39,750 --> 00:00:42,580
And the first day
you get processed,

16
00:00:42,580 --> 00:00:48,220
you get all kinds of shots,
and you get your equipment

17
00:00:48,220 --> 00:00:50,940
issued, your uniform.

18
00:00:50,940 --> 00:00:53,640
And then the second day,
they wake you up at 4:00

19
00:00:53,640 --> 00:00:55,560
in the morning
and put you on KP.

20
00:00:55,560 --> 00:00:57,580
Oh, geez.

21
00:00:57,580 --> 00:01:00,870
And you stay all
day in that kitchen

22
00:01:00,870 --> 00:01:05,450
down there until they release
you, maybe about 6:00 or 7:00

23
00:01:05,450 --> 00:01:06,660
in the evening.

24
00:01:06,660 --> 00:01:07,980

And you're worn out.

25

00:01:07,980 --> 00:01:09,785

And you know right
then and there

26

00:01:09,785 --> 00:01:11,160

that it's something
that you will

27

00:01:11,160 --> 00:01:14,070

want to avoid like the plague.

28

00:01:14,070 --> 00:01:17,290

And I [INAUDIBLE] pretty
well in my army career,

29

00:01:17,290 --> 00:01:21,690

I only got KP two more
times in that whole period.

30

00:01:21,690 --> 00:01:26,180

But anyway, the third
day you see movies.

31

00:01:26,180 --> 00:01:30,420

You get-- we got to
see Why We Fight, which

32

00:01:30,420 --> 00:01:37,680

was sort of a propaganda film to
show exactly the reason of why

33

00:01:37,680 --> 00:01:40,080

the United States was at war.

34

00:01:40,080 --> 00:01:44,100

And the second film
was how to avoid

35

00:01:44,100 --> 00:01:46,330

sexually transmitted diseases.

36

00:01:46,330 --> 00:01:48,520

Oh, good god.

37

00:01:48,520 --> 00:01:50,880

What a combination you know.

38

00:01:50,880 --> 00:01:53,310

It's a double feature.

39

00:01:53,310 --> 00:01:54,570

That's right.

40

00:01:54,570 --> 00:01:58,940

So, anyway, I went through that whole cycle of the three days.

41

00:01:58,940 --> 00:02:00,690

And then the next thing that should happen

42

00:02:00,690 --> 00:02:05,380

is you should be on orders to go someplace for basic training.

43

00:02:05,380 --> 00:02:08,850

Well, everybody left who I came in with

44

00:02:08,850 --> 00:02:10,580

and I'm still sitting there.

45

00:02:10,580 --> 00:02:13,830

So I take a stroll over to my sergeant.

46

00:02:13,830 --> 00:02:17,130

And now here's has another name I remember--

47

00:02:17,130 --> 00:02:18,410

Sergeant Chereaux.

48

00:02:18,410 --> 00:02:18,910

OK.

49

00:02:18,910 --> 00:02:23,010

He was an Indian,

American Indian.

50

00:02:23,010 --> 00:02:28,450

And I looked up at

him as a master.

51

00:02:28,450 --> 00:02:31,880

Oh, well, how do you

spell his last name?

52

00:02:31,880 --> 00:02:32,580

Pardon me.

53

00:02:32,580 --> 00:02:33,428

How do spell--

54

00:02:33,428 --> 00:02:34,845

How would you spell

his last name.

55

00:02:34,845 --> 00:02:40,710

Oh, I think it's

C-H-E-R-E-A-U-X.

56

00:02:40,710 --> 00:02:41,817

OK.

57

00:02:41,817 --> 00:02:42,650

Something like that.

58

00:02:42,650 --> 00:02:43,150

So Chereaux.

59

00:02:43,150 --> 00:02:44,070

Something like that.

60

00:02:44,070 --> 00:02:44,570
Yeah.

61
00:02:44,570 --> 00:02:47,700
Now, one thing, for people
who don't know what KP

62
00:02:47,700 --> 00:02:51,260
is, what did it stand for,
and what were the duties?

63
00:02:51,260 --> 00:02:54,100
Well, his first
name was Sergeant.

64
00:02:54,100 --> 00:02:55,280
OK.

65
00:02:55,280 --> 00:02:56,270
OK, yes.

66
00:02:56,270 --> 00:03:00,140
No, no, no, I'm going back
a little bit to day two.

67
00:03:00,140 --> 00:03:02,930
You said day two,
you had KP patrol.

68
00:03:02,930 --> 00:03:04,230
What does it stand for?

69
00:03:04,230 --> 00:03:06,480
What does KP stand for?

70
00:03:06,480 --> 00:03:08,690
For kitchen police.

71
00:03:08,690 --> 00:03:11,760
And what do kitchen
police have to do?

72

00:03:11,760 --> 00:03:17,280
Kitchen police have to
clean all the pots and pans,

73
00:03:17,280 --> 00:03:22,140
and wash the dishes, and help
prepare the food if necessary,

74
00:03:22,140 --> 00:03:25,900
like peeling potatoes,
and things of that nature,

75
00:03:25,900 --> 00:03:28,450
anything that's
[?nasty?] in the kitchen.

76
00:03:28,450 --> 00:03:31,170
So in other words, it's
a very high falutin kind

77
00:03:31,170 --> 00:03:35,400
of term for a very lowly job.

78
00:03:35,400 --> 00:03:39,320
Absolutely, anything that cooks
don't want to do, that's KP.

79
00:03:39,320 --> 00:03:40,780
Oh, gosh.

80
00:03:40,780 --> 00:03:44,460
OK, and the other thing,
the other question I had is,

81
00:03:44,460 --> 00:03:49,480
when you watched that film
about why you're fighting--

82
00:03:49,480 --> 00:03:49,980
Yes.

83
00:03:49,980 --> 00:03:55,380
--was it a film that focused

on what's going on in Germany,

84

00:03:55,380 --> 00:03:57,600

and what is Nazism,
and all that?

85

00:03:57,600 --> 00:04:00,180

Or did it focus on other things?

86

00:04:00,180 --> 00:04:00,960

Yes, it did.

87

00:04:00,960 --> 00:04:03,740

It focused on that.

88

00:04:03,740 --> 00:04:07,890

They brought up
Germany as it came

89

00:04:07,890 --> 00:04:13,260

through the political
intricacies,

90

00:04:13,260 --> 00:04:15,930

as to how Hitler came to power.

91

00:04:15,930 --> 00:04:20,640

And then it went into how
Hitler went into the Rhineland.

92

00:04:20,640 --> 00:04:26,310

And then it went on as
to the start of the war.

93

00:04:26,310 --> 00:04:28,140

And was it-- you
see, because you

94

00:04:28,140 --> 00:04:30,840

were one of those
people in that room who

95

00:04:30,840 --> 00:04:35,370
had firsthand knowledge, so you
had seen it from the inside,

96
00:04:35,370 --> 00:04:39,510
was the film accurately
reflecting those things?

97
00:04:39,510 --> 00:04:44,190
Even if it was, let's say, a
propaganda film, was it true?

98
00:04:44,190 --> 00:04:48,990
Yes, it was-- everything,
from what I saw,

99
00:04:48,990 --> 00:04:53,640
I validated it myself as
to what I had experienced,

100
00:04:53,640 --> 00:04:56,450
which meshed right into
what they were showing--

101
00:04:56,450 --> 00:04:56,950
OK.

102
00:04:56,950 --> 00:04:57,660
--definitely.

103
00:04:57,660 --> 00:04:59,640
OK, OK.

104
00:04:59,640 --> 00:05:00,330
An honest film.

105
00:05:00,330 --> 00:05:01,650
And it was very good.

106
00:05:01,650 --> 00:05:03,300
It was an excellent film.

107

00:05:03,300 --> 00:05:04,080
OK.

108
00:05:04,080 --> 00:05:08,200
And the other one, how would
you rate the other film?

109
00:05:08,200 --> 00:05:10,660
Well, let me
[INAUDIBLE] a second.

110
00:05:10,660 --> 00:05:13,170
OK.

111
00:05:13,170 --> 00:05:14,820
Well, I went to
Sergeant Chereaux,

112
00:05:14,820 --> 00:05:17,070
and I said, hey, I
don't get any orders.

113
00:05:17,070 --> 00:05:19,010
And he said, well,
let me check on this.

114
00:05:19,010 --> 00:05:19,510
Mm-hmm.

115
00:05:19,510 --> 00:05:22,310
And he came back.

116
00:05:22,310 --> 00:05:24,580
And he said, well,
that's very simple.

117
00:05:24,580 --> 00:05:28,600
You're an enemy alien and you're
being investigated by the FBI.

118
00:05:28,600 --> 00:05:31,210
So you and I, we're going to
have some sessions together

119
00:05:31,210 --> 00:05:36,340
for quite a while, because
they don't do this overnight.

120
00:05:36,340 --> 00:05:39,940
And so, at that point,
I thought, oh, oh, oh, I

121
00:05:39,940 --> 00:05:42,000
don't want to go to KP again.

122
00:05:42,000 --> 00:05:42,640
Oh, yeah.

123
00:05:42,640 --> 00:05:46,510
So I explained I had
ROTC in high school

124
00:05:46,510 --> 00:05:49,700
and how I had a
summer term of ROTC.

125
00:05:49,700 --> 00:05:54,670
And that I know very well
what's going on in the military.

126
00:05:54,670 --> 00:05:56,650
And I got all this training.

127
00:05:56,650 --> 00:05:59,815
And maybe this can be
helpful for what I do.

128
00:05:59,815 --> 00:06:03,190
He said, OK, come back
tomorrow morning, 8 o'clock.

129
00:06:03,190 --> 00:06:05,320
So I came back in the morning.

130
00:06:05,320 --> 00:06:07,810

And he has an arm band for me.

131

00:06:07,810 --> 00:06:12,340

The arm band has a corporal
insignia on the arm band.

132

00:06:12,340 --> 00:06:14,635

He says you are
known acting gadget.

133

00:06:14,635 --> 00:06:17,710

134

00:06:17,710 --> 00:06:20,260

That was-- I was
an acting corporal.

135

00:06:20,260 --> 00:06:22,180

I wasn't paid as a corporal.

136

00:06:22,180 --> 00:06:23,200

But I was--

137

00:06:23,200 --> 00:06:28,150

I had the prestige of a
corporal for all those recruits

138

00:06:28,150 --> 00:06:29,170

that came--

139

00:06:29,170 --> 00:06:30,280

that came on.

140

00:06:30,280 --> 00:06:34,600

And my job was to take
those recruits in formation

141

00:06:34,600 --> 00:06:39,040

and march them to the
theater to see Why We Fight

142

00:06:39,040 --> 00:06:43,690

and the sexual disease movie.

143

00:06:43,690 --> 00:06:50,290

So I have, I would say, if there
is a record book to be gotten,

144

00:06:50,290 --> 00:06:54,850

I have seen that sexual
disease film more than anybody

145

00:06:54,850 --> 00:06:57,723

else in the United States Army.

146

00:06:57,723 --> 00:06:59,490

[LAUGHTER]

147

00:06:59,490 --> 00:07:04,090

And it was very graphic, because
there were numerous times where

148

00:07:04,090 --> 00:07:06,040

some kids would pass out.

149

00:07:06,040 --> 00:07:09,280

And I had to call the ambulance
to get them out of there.

150

00:07:09,280 --> 00:07:10,765

Oh, my goodness.

151

00:07:10,765 --> 00:07:12,040

Yeah.

152

00:07:12,040 --> 00:07:15,520

[INAUDIBLE] kids said
they couldn't take it.

153

00:07:15,520 --> 00:07:19,090

Well, another person who had
come to the United States

154

00:07:19,090 --> 00:07:21,430

from Germany is Billy Wilder.

155

00:07:21,430 --> 00:07:23,800

Do you remember the
Hollywood director?

156

00:07:23,800 --> 00:07:28,720

He directed Some Like it
Hot and a lot of other kinds

157

00:07:28,720 --> 00:07:31,270

of fascicles films.

158

00:07:31,270 --> 00:07:33,010

And what you just
described would

159

00:07:33,010 --> 00:07:34,900

have fit in one of these films.

160

00:07:34,900 --> 00:07:38,020

There you are, an
enemy alien, who

161

00:07:38,020 --> 00:07:42,395

is now a sort of semi-official
corporal, but a gadget.

162

00:07:42,395 --> 00:07:43,270

And what is your job?

163

00:07:43,270 --> 00:07:44,020

That's right.

164

00:07:44,020 --> 00:07:49,030

To bring new recruits
to watch those movies.

165

00:07:49,030 --> 00:07:51,970

I mean, if there isn't something
for set up for a farce,

166

00:07:51,970 --> 00:07:55,314

I don't know what it-- if this
isn't it, what it could be.

167

00:07:55,314 --> 00:07:58,850

I'll never forget
Sergeant Chereaux's name,

168

00:07:58,850 --> 00:08:02,140

because he saved me
from a whole two months

169

00:08:02,140 --> 00:08:03,760

or three months of KP.

170

00:08:03,760 --> 00:08:06,290

Yes, yes.

171

00:08:06,290 --> 00:08:08,360

Would have landed.

172

00:08:08,360 --> 00:08:13,150

So did you ever find out
how the FBI investigated you

173

00:08:13,150 --> 00:08:14,730

as an enemy alien?

174

00:08:14,730 --> 00:08:17,290

Well, I heard from
some people that I

175

00:08:17,290 --> 00:08:22,350

knew that they were contacted
and it was very perfunctory.

176

00:08:22,350 --> 00:08:24,460

Do you know Frank Cohn?

177

00:08:24,460 --> 00:08:27,880

Does he seem to be loyal
to the United States?

178

00:08:27,880 --> 00:08:30,040

And that was about it.

179

00:08:30,040 --> 00:08:31,520

OK, OK.

180

00:08:31,520 --> 00:08:33,070

But I don't know--

181

00:08:33,070 --> 00:08:36,123

I don't know what they did
on records and whatnot.

182

00:08:36,123 --> 00:08:36,850

OK.

183

00:08:36,850 --> 00:08:41,950

But it took them over two months
before I was suddenly released

184

00:08:41,950 --> 00:08:47,140

and got orders to go Fort
Jackson, South Carolina,

185

00:08:47,140 --> 00:08:51,310

to Columbia, South Carolina.

186

00:08:51,310 --> 00:08:54,170

OK.

187

00:08:54,170 --> 00:08:56,730

And there, I went into the--

188

00:08:56,730 --> 00:08:58,610

well, no, wait a second.

189

00:08:58,610 --> 00:09:00,360

I'm getting ahead of myself.

190

00:09:00,360 --> 00:09:02,620

I went first to

basic training, which

191
00:09:02,620 --> 00:09:04,480
was Fort Benning, Georgia.

192
00:09:04,480 --> 00:09:05,180
OK.

193
00:09:05,180 --> 00:09:07,810
And important,
because Fort Benning,

194
00:09:07,810 --> 00:09:10,870
Georgia not only gave
me the basic training,

195
00:09:10,870 --> 00:09:14,920
but one fine day, they
took me out and brought me

196
00:09:14,920 --> 00:09:18,250
to Columbus, Georgia to
the Middle District Court

197
00:09:18,250 --> 00:09:23,350
of Georgia, the federal court.

198
00:09:23,350 --> 00:09:25,587
And I was sworn in as a citizen.

199
00:09:25,587 --> 00:09:26,170
Well, that's--

200
00:09:26,170 --> 00:09:26,830
They made me a citizen.

201
00:09:26,830 --> 00:09:27,413
--that's huge.

202
00:09:27,413 --> 00:09:28,945
Yeah.

203
00:09:28,945 --> 00:09:30,220
That was huge.

204
00:09:30,220 --> 00:09:30,720
Yeah.

205
00:09:30,720 --> 00:09:34,500
And it was huge only
for me because I

206
00:09:34,500 --> 00:09:37,290
don't remember anybody
congratulating me, or saying

207
00:09:37,290 --> 00:09:39,150
anything, or whatever.

208
00:09:39,150 --> 00:09:41,880
Because I went there
in the morning.

209
00:09:41,880 --> 00:09:43,290
I got sworn in.

210
00:09:43,290 --> 00:09:46,050
And I went back and I
was in training again

211
00:09:46,050 --> 00:09:47,520
in the afternoon.

212
00:09:47,520 --> 00:09:48,315
Wow.

213
00:09:48,315 --> 00:09:53,070
But It was an humongous
better feeling for me

214
00:09:53,070 --> 00:09:55,890
because I felt no
longer as an outsider.

215

00:09:55,890 --> 00:09:57,720

I was now a citizen.

216

00:09:57,720 --> 00:09:59,610

And that made a
big, big difference

217

00:09:59,610 --> 00:10:02,980

as far as my own
feelings were concerned.

218

00:10:02,980 --> 00:10:06,480

So the only one who
congratulated me was me.

219

00:10:06,480 --> 00:10:07,680

Oh.

220

00:10:07,680 --> 00:10:09,990

But that's enough.

221

00:10:09,990 --> 00:10:11,080

That's enough.

222

00:10:11,080 --> 00:10:11,580

And that--

223

00:10:11,580 --> 00:10:12,420

It was enough.

224

00:10:12,420 --> 00:10:14,910

You anticipated one
of my questions,

225

00:10:14,910 --> 00:10:20,850

was did getting the citizenship
in such a perfunctory way,

226

00:10:20,850 --> 00:10:25,740

nevertheless have a change
for you on the inside?

227

00:10:25,740 --> 00:10:27,170

And you just answered that.

228

00:10:27,170 --> 00:10:28,770

It did.

229

00:10:28,770 --> 00:10:30,960

Yes, it did, no question.

230

00:10:30,960 --> 00:10:33,270

It made me feel
completely different.

231

00:10:33,270 --> 00:10:36,300

And I was not insecure anymore.

232

00:10:36,300 --> 00:10:38,700

I was no longer an enemy alien.

233

00:10:38,700 --> 00:10:42,030

I was not on any
threat situation

234

00:10:42,030 --> 00:10:45,120

of getting deported
for whatever reason.

235

00:10:45,120 --> 00:10:46,757

I was a citizen.

236

00:10:46,757 --> 00:10:49,500

Yeah, yeah.

237

00:10:49,500 --> 00:10:52,470

As I said-- I think
I said, my parents

238

00:10:52,470 --> 00:10:54,150

didn't have it that easy.

239

00:10:54,150 --> 00:10:57,540

They had to go to
Canada for one day.

240
00:10:57,540 --> 00:11:00,780
And then they came back
as regular immigrants.

241
00:11:00,780 --> 00:11:04,560
And then that's the time when
it started for five years

242
00:11:04,560 --> 00:11:06,090
to become a citizen.

243
00:11:06,090 --> 00:11:07,560
So did they get--

244
00:11:07,560 --> 00:11:11,740
did they get citizenship
before the war ended?

245
00:11:11,740 --> 00:11:13,840
No, no, they did not.

246
00:11:13,840 --> 00:11:19,070
My mother had the citizenship
five years after 40--

247
00:11:19,070 --> 00:11:21,170
I think they went there in 1944.

248
00:11:21,170 --> 00:11:25,150
So it must have been 1949
when she became a citizen.

249
00:11:25,150 --> 00:11:30,690
And my father died before
he became a citizen.

250
00:11:30,690 --> 00:11:32,750
Wow.

251

00:11:32,750 --> 00:11:33,250
Yeah.

252
00:11:33,250 --> 00:11:36,120
But you know, after
citizenship, how long

253
00:11:36,120 --> 00:11:37,470
do you stay in Fort Benning?

254
00:11:37,470 --> 00:11:40,340

255
00:11:40,340 --> 00:11:42,510
Oh, well, I was in the military.

256
00:11:42,510 --> 00:11:43,700
I wasn't staying with them.

257
00:11:43,700 --> 00:11:45,180
No, no, no, no,
I'm saying how long

258
00:11:45,180 --> 00:11:49,010
did you stay in Fort Benning,
Georgia at basic training?

259
00:11:49,010 --> 00:11:53,730
I was about a three-month
deal, basic training.

260
00:11:53,730 --> 00:11:54,270
OK.

261
00:11:54,270 --> 00:11:56,640
And then I still remember
that sergeant's name,

262
00:11:56,640 --> 00:11:59,835
Sergeant [? Kingery, ?] but
his full day was [? Kingery ?]

263

00:11:59,835 --> 00:12:01,301
on the Double.

264
00:12:01,301 --> 00:12:03,890
Because whenever hae
gave an [AUDIO OUT]

265
00:12:03,890 --> 00:12:04,730
"and on the double."

266
00:12:04,730 --> 00:12:07,380

267
00:12:07,380 --> 00:12:09,230
Sergeant [? Kingery ?]
on the Double.

268
00:12:09,230 --> 00:12:15,300
Well, in basic training, were
most of the other recruits

269
00:12:15,300 --> 00:12:16,800
also from the Northeast?

270
00:12:16,800 --> 00:12:20,390
Or had they come from
all over the place?

271
00:12:20,390 --> 00:12:22,200
They were all from
the East Coast.

272
00:12:22,200 --> 00:12:22,980
OK.

273
00:12:22,980 --> 00:12:24,540
Fort Benning.

274
00:12:24,540 --> 00:12:26,670
And were they like--
were they like the people

275

00:12:26,670 --> 00:12:29,060
that you had met
New York already?

276
00:12:29,060 --> 00:12:32,520
Or did you get to see a
bigger cross-section of US--

277
00:12:32,520 --> 00:12:33,020
of US--

278
00:12:33,020 --> 00:12:34,900
All over the East Coast.

279
00:12:34,900 --> 00:12:35,400
Yeah.

280
00:12:35,400 --> 00:12:37,220
From all over the East Coast.

281
00:12:37,220 --> 00:12:39,900
There were Southerners and
there were Northerners.

282
00:12:39,900 --> 00:12:43,080
There was a whole
bunch of people.

283
00:12:43,080 --> 00:12:45,830
And it was good camaraderie.

284
00:12:45,830 --> 00:12:47,260
And I had no problems.

285
00:12:47,260 --> 00:12:52,410
Nobody ever said anything
derogatory to me.

286
00:12:52,410 --> 00:12:55,470
First of all, they didn't
know I was born in Germany.

287

00:12:55,470 --> 00:12:57,750

I didn't-- I never
bragged about that.

288

00:12:57,750 --> 00:12:59,080

I never talked about it.

289

00:12:59,080 --> 00:12:59,580

Yeah.

290

00:12:59,580 --> 00:13:01,970

So nobody knew.

291

00:13:01,970 --> 00:13:06,060

And by then, my accent had
been demolished to the point

292

00:13:06,060 --> 00:13:07,440

that they couldn't tell.

293

00:13:07,440 --> 00:13:10,460

Did you have like
a New York accent?

294

00:13:10,460 --> 00:13:13,850

Well, a little bit of a New York
accent, yes, I would say so.

295

00:13:13,850 --> 00:13:15,200

OK.

296

00:13:15,200 --> 00:13:19,790

And was-- did you ever feel or
sense any kind of anti-Semitism

297

00:13:19,790 --> 00:13:22,040

in the ranks?

298

00:13:22,040 --> 00:13:22,540

Any what?

299

00:13:22,540 --> 00:13:25,270

300
00:13:25,270 --> 00:13:27,950
And any anti-Semitism?

301
00:13:27,950 --> 00:13:28,940
No, I didn't.

302
00:13:28,940 --> 00:13:30,460
I didn't, not at all.

303
00:13:30,460 --> 00:13:30,990
OK.

304
00:13:30,990 --> 00:13:34,550
But the subject
just never came up.

305
00:13:34,550 --> 00:13:35,990
OK.

306
00:13:35,990 --> 00:13:37,273
Nobody discussed it.

307
00:13:37,273 --> 00:13:38,690
And I wasn't going
to bring it up.

308
00:13:38,690 --> 00:13:41,370
So nothing.

309
00:13:41,370 --> 00:13:41,870
OK.

310
00:13:41,870 --> 00:13:44,210
So your superiors
at that point do not

311
00:13:44,210 --> 00:13:47,560
know about your German fluency?

312

00:13:47,560 --> 00:13:48,910
No, they did not.

313
00:13:48,910 --> 00:13:50,470
They did not know all about it.

314
00:13:50,470 --> 00:13:53,640
And they didn't recognize it,
although it was on my records.

315
00:13:53,640 --> 00:13:55,260
OK, so after--

316
00:13:55,260 --> 00:14:00,850
And what happened when was
basic was over, I was--

317
00:14:00,850 --> 00:14:02,950
actually, going
into basic training,

318
00:14:02,950 --> 00:14:05,410
I was advised that
I was going to be

319
00:14:05,410 --> 00:14:10,900
in the ASTP program, that's Army
Specialized Training Program.

320
00:14:10,900 --> 00:14:11,480
OK.

321
00:14:11,480 --> 00:14:14,950
And what that program
was about, that people

322
00:14:14,950 --> 00:14:16,900
who had started
college, like me.

323
00:14:16,900 --> 00:14:19,340
I had only one summer term.

324

00:14:19,340 --> 00:14:21,340

And if they knew what
happened that summer term,

325

00:14:21,340 --> 00:14:24,516

I don't think they would
have put me in there.

326

00:14:24,516 --> 00:14:29,800

But the idea was that
after basic training,

327

00:14:29,800 --> 00:14:33,340

I was to go back to college,
get a college degree.

328

00:14:33,340 --> 00:14:36,520

And then probably
become an officer

329

00:14:36,520 --> 00:14:39,040

and be exploited that way.

330

00:14:39,040 --> 00:14:42,290

Well, of course, it was the
dumbest program in the world.

331

00:14:42,290 --> 00:14:44,670

And it would have
taken me three years

332

00:14:44,670 --> 00:14:49,180

to graduate from
college, which would

333

00:14:49,180 --> 00:14:52,420

make me a graduate in 1946.

334

00:14:52,420 --> 00:14:53,120

Exactly.

335

00:14:53,120 --> 00:14:58,520

What was-- so in retrospect,
it was absolutely ridiculous.

336
00:14:58,520 --> 00:15:03,520
And somebody, while I was in
training, at basic training,

337
00:15:03,520 --> 00:15:05,380
must have caught on to that.

338
00:15:05,380 --> 00:15:09,010
Because when I finished
basic training,

339
00:15:09,010 --> 00:15:12,070
they said forget about
the ASTP program.

340
00:15:12,070 --> 00:15:15,010
You're not going anywhere
except the infantry.

341
00:15:15,010 --> 00:15:17,080
You're an infantry replacement.

342
00:15:17,080 --> 00:15:22,180
OK, so off I went to the
87th Infantry Division

343
00:15:22,180 --> 00:15:24,760
in Fort Jackson,
South Carolina--

344
00:15:24,760 --> 00:15:26,720
Columbia, South Carolina.

345
00:15:26,720 --> 00:15:28,310
So you were army.

346
00:15:28,310 --> 00:15:31,240
Of the different branches,
you were in the army.

347

00:15:31,240 --> 00:15:35,350

Not the Air Force, not
the Navy, not the Marines.

348

00:15:35,350 --> 00:15:37,750

I was the Army, yes, just Army.

349

00:15:37,750 --> 00:15:39,130

OK.

350

00:15:39,130 --> 00:15:41,170

Most draftees went
into the army,

351

00:15:41,170 --> 00:15:46,890

because the others got mainly
in on the basis of volunteers.

352

00:15:46,890 --> 00:15:47,710

Got it.

353

00:15:47,710 --> 00:15:54,620

Like Paula's-- Paula's
brother became a marine.

354

00:15:54,620 --> 00:15:59,630

And well, at the end of--

355

00:15:59,630 --> 00:16:01,600

at the end of-- he
never came home.

356

00:16:01,600 --> 00:16:04,510

357

00:16:04,510 --> 00:16:08,185

He died after-- just
at the end of the war.

358

00:16:08,185 --> 00:16:09,410

Oh, my.

359

00:16:09,410 --> 00:16:12,040

Yeah, it was a real--

360

00:16:12,040 --> 00:16:13,720

real tragedy.

361

00:16:13,720 --> 00:16:15,610

I don't think she ever
got over that either.

362

00:16:15,610 --> 00:16:17,980

What a loss.

363

00:16:17,980 --> 00:16:18,490

Yeah.

364

00:16:18,490 --> 00:16:24,400

But anyway, here I was
in the 87th Infantry.

365

00:16:24,400 --> 00:16:26,410

And I'm in one of
the infantry units.

366

00:16:26,410 --> 00:16:29,050

And I tell them
that I speak German.

367

00:16:29,050 --> 00:16:32,110

So they were going
to send me eventually

368

00:16:32,110 --> 00:16:36,310

to the I&R platoon, the
Intelligence and Reconnaissance

369

00:16:36,310 --> 00:16:37,300

platoon.

370

00:16:37,300 --> 00:16:39,390

But while at basic--

371

00:16:39,390 --> 00:16:42,340

at advanced infantry
training, kept me

372

00:16:42,340 --> 00:16:44,260

in one of the companies.

373

00:16:44,260 --> 00:16:49,900

And we had a class
on a gas attack

374

00:16:49,900 --> 00:16:54,030

because the Germans used
gas during World War I.

375

00:16:54,030 --> 00:16:56,260

So we weren't going
to be caught short.

376

00:16:56,260 --> 00:17:00,490

So they had training
in gas attacks.

377

00:17:00,490 --> 00:17:05,920

And I was placed in
the training element.

378

00:17:05,920 --> 00:17:11,500

And I had my gas mask on while
the instructor had drawn a hand

379

00:17:11,500 --> 00:17:15,819

grenade with which he
thought was smoke to make

380

00:17:15,819 --> 00:17:17,260

it more realistic.

381

00:17:17,260 --> 00:17:20,349

And he threw the smoke
grenade, which turned out

382

00:17:20,349 --> 00:17:21,670
to be white phosphorus.

383
00:17:21,670 --> 00:17:22,270
Oh, my.

384
00:17:22,270 --> 00:17:24,220
White phosphorus.

385
00:17:24,220 --> 00:17:28,480
So luckily, with my gas mask,
it didn't hit me in the face.

386
00:17:28,480 --> 00:17:30,830
But it hit me around the ears.

387
00:17:30,830 --> 00:17:34,120
And it hit me on my
hands and my pack--

388
00:17:34,120 --> 00:17:35,890
backpack was on fire.

389
00:17:35,890 --> 00:17:38,260
And I took off to
the dispensary.

390
00:17:38,260 --> 00:17:40,600
I was the first one
in the dispensary.

391
00:17:40,600 --> 00:17:43,810
While running, I got
rid of the backpack.

392
00:17:43,810 --> 00:17:46,600
So there were no
burns on my back.

393
00:17:46,600 --> 00:17:52,420
But my arms and my
ears were on fire.

394

00:17:52,420 --> 00:17:54,780

And finally, they
figured out what it was,

395

00:17:54,780 --> 00:17:57,160

that it was white phosphorus.

396

00:17:57,160 --> 00:18:01,210

And they got a bucket of water
and stuck my hands in there.

397

00:18:01,210 --> 00:18:04,480

And they applied water
compresses to my ears.

398

00:18:04,480 --> 00:18:06,780

And that stopped
the burning finally.

399

00:18:06,780 --> 00:18:10,520

And I ended up in the
hospital for over a month--

400

00:18:10,520 --> 00:18:11,020

Wow.

401

00:18:11,020 --> 00:18:12,970

--at Fort Jackson.

402

00:18:12,970 --> 00:18:15,460

So when I came out
of the hospital,

403

00:18:15,460 --> 00:18:19,180

they had progressed
from five-mile marches

404

00:18:19,180 --> 00:18:21,790

to 25-mile marches.

405

00:18:21,790 --> 00:18:25,210

So I get in there and

I'm off on my march.

406
00:18:25,210 --> 00:18:29,130
And about 15 miles
or so, I pass out.

407
00:18:29,130 --> 00:18:33,220
And they got to take
me back by Jeep.

408
00:18:33,220 --> 00:18:35,260
I didn't finish the march.

409
00:18:35,260 --> 00:18:39,730
Well, a fellow like that isn't
necessarily the best soldier.

410
00:18:39,730 --> 00:18:43,930
So when the word came to
the 87th Infantry Division

411
00:18:43,930 --> 00:18:48,280
that they were assessed
people that they

412
00:18:48,280 --> 00:18:51,460
have to ship out as infantry
replacements overseas

413
00:18:51,460 --> 00:18:54,550
immediately, because the
invasion had happened

414
00:18:54,550 --> 00:18:57,790
and they needed
infantry replacements,

415
00:18:57,790 --> 00:18:59,770
I was one of the replacements.

416
00:18:59,770 --> 00:19:03,580
I could have predicted
that because I

417
00:19:03,580 --> 00:19:06,920
wasn't being a good
soldier for that company.

418
00:19:06,920 --> 00:19:13,440
So off I went as an
infantry replacement to--

419
00:19:13,440 --> 00:19:16,910
let's see, it was--

420
00:19:16,910 --> 00:19:20,040
I can't even remember the name
of the fort-- that was in New

421
00:19:20,040 --> 00:19:21,960
York-- that we went through.

422
00:19:21,960 --> 00:19:24,110
But after three days
there, they were going

423
00:19:24,110 --> 00:19:27,630
to give you a pass to go home.

424
00:19:27,630 --> 00:19:30,470
And it was right in New
York, Fort Mammoth--

425
00:19:30,470 --> 00:19:30,970
OK.

426
00:19:30,970 --> 00:19:31,646
--Fort Mammoth.

427
00:19:31,646 --> 00:19:32,380
OK.

428
00:19:32,380 --> 00:19:35,220
And I was there are
only three days.

429

00:19:35,220 --> 00:19:37,270

On the fourth day, when
I could have gone home--

430

00:19:37,270 --> 00:19:40,600

and I hadn't been home for
all this period of time.

431

00:19:40,600 --> 00:19:43,140

So that was over--
that was almost

432

00:19:43,140 --> 00:19:46,230

a year that I hadn't been home.

433

00:19:46,230 --> 00:19:50,360

They had they shipped me out,
this time on the Queen Mary.

434

00:19:50,360 --> 00:19:51,850

Whoa.

435

00:19:51,850 --> 00:19:53,310

Yeah, the Queen Mary.

436

00:19:53,310 --> 00:20:00,440

But it wasn't exactly first
class passes like Statendam,

437

00:20:00,440 --> 00:20:04,380

There were hammocks,
five rows of hammocks,

438

00:20:04,380 --> 00:20:06,150

one on top of the other.

439

00:20:06,150 --> 00:20:08,280

And I got myself the top--

440

00:20:08,280 --> 00:20:09,750

the top hammock.

441
00:20:09,750 --> 00:20:13,890
And I immediately
volunteered for guard duty

442
00:20:13,890 --> 00:20:19,985
because I knew I didn't
want to go on KP.

443
00:20:19,985 --> 00:20:24,210
Well, tell me, is there
a hierarchy of preference

444
00:20:24,210 --> 00:20:29,010
when it comes to the hammocks
and whether you're on the top

445
00:20:29,010 --> 00:20:31,810
or on the bottom?

446
00:20:31,810 --> 00:20:35,280
Well, no, it was just a matter
of first come, first served.

447
00:20:35,280 --> 00:20:36,020
I see.

448
00:20:36,020 --> 00:20:37,500
OK, and--

449
00:20:37,500 --> 00:20:41,370
And it didn't matter
much, because I

450
00:20:41,370 --> 00:20:43,500
had my shift on guard duty.

451
00:20:43,500 --> 00:20:47,010
And then when I went to
sleep, I was usually alone

452
00:20:47,010 --> 00:20:49,650

because they only fed two meals.

453

00:20:49,650 --> 00:20:52,890

And when you finished the first meal, you had to get in line

454

00:20:52,890 --> 00:20:54,540

to get the second meal.

455

00:20:54,540 --> 00:20:57,780

So people were in line just about the entire--

456

00:20:57,780 --> 00:21:01,680

the entire voyage, except for the people on guard duty.

457

00:21:01,680 --> 00:21:03,750

They went on in the front of the line

458

00:21:03,750 --> 00:21:07,290

to eat because they got to go on guard duty.

459

00:21:07,290 --> 00:21:08,040

Ah.

460

00:21:08,040 --> 00:21:08,540

Yes.

461

00:21:08,540 --> 00:21:10,680

So when did you leave the United States?

462

00:21:10,680 --> 00:21:15,840

That is, June '44 is the invasion.

463

00:21:15,840 --> 00:21:18,340

Sometime in September of '44.

464

00:21:18,340 --> 00:21:22,710

OK, so that's about three,
four months after D-Day--

465

00:21:22,710 --> 00:21:23,280

Yes.

466

00:21:23,280 --> 00:21:26,190

--which was June 6th.

467

00:21:26,190 --> 00:21:29,535

6th-- June 6th was D-Day because
that was my wife's birthday.

468

00:21:29,535 --> 00:21:33,100

469

00:21:33,100 --> 00:21:35,310

[LAUGHS]

470

00:21:35,310 --> 00:21:37,830

So I can never
forget her birthday.

471

00:21:37,830 --> 00:21:41,760

Oh, wait a second, I can
never forget D-Day, rather.

472

00:21:41,760 --> 00:21:45,265

We barely knew each other then.

473

00:21:45,265 --> 00:21:46,210

[LAUGHS]

474

00:21:46,210 --> 00:21:47,830

Now you have two
reasons to remember--

475

00:21:47,830 --> 00:21:48,830

I didn't even write her.

476

00:21:48,830 --> 00:21:49,740

--June 6th.

477

00:21:49,740 --> 00:21:50,240

I know.

478

00:21:50,240 --> 00:21:51,610

She can say that.

479

00:21:51,610 --> 00:21:53,320

Yeah.

480

00:21:53,320 --> 00:21:57,920

Anyway, it was a--

481

00:21:57,920 --> 00:22:02,090

guard duty wasn't that strenuous
in September on the ocean.

482

00:22:02,090 --> 00:22:05,690

It was a little windy and
so forth, but no problem.

483

00:22:05,690 --> 00:22:06,450

OK.

484

00:22:06,450 --> 00:22:06,960

And where did you land?

485

00:22:06,960 --> 00:22:07,980

You know what I forgot--

486

00:22:07,980 --> 00:22:09,620

OK.

487

00:22:09,620 --> 00:22:13,880

--what I forgot to tell
you about that first class

488

00:22:13,880 --> 00:22:17,410

passage of the Statendam
when I came to the States.

489

00:22:17,410 --> 00:22:21,110

The smartest thing was that
we had first-class tickets,

490

00:22:21,110 --> 00:22:25,880

because anybody else had
to go to Ellis Island.

491

00:22:25,880 --> 00:22:27,950

And there they would have
checked and found out

492

00:22:27,950 --> 00:22:30,830

that my father was
already in country.

493

00:22:30,830 --> 00:22:34,290

And they may have put me right
on the boat to go back home.

494

00:22:34,290 --> 00:22:36,650

But as a first-class
passenger, I

495

00:22:36,650 --> 00:22:40,000

go immediately from the
boat right on the dock

496

00:22:40,000 --> 00:22:42,040

where my father
was waiting for me.

497

00:22:42,040 --> 00:22:43,980

Wow, what a difference.

498

00:22:43,980 --> 00:22:48,340

So another place that we
went first-class passage.

499

00:22:48,340 --> 00:22:50,160

And money counts.

500

00:22:50,160 --> 00:22:51,610
Yep, no question.

501
00:22:51,610 --> 00:22:52,920
It certainly does.

502
00:22:52,920 --> 00:22:53,670
It certainly does.

503
00:22:53,670 --> 00:22:54,788
Yeah.

504
00:22:54,788 --> 00:22:56,580
I don't know why I
forgot to tell you that,

505
00:22:56,580 --> 00:22:57,843
because that was important.

506
00:22:57,843 --> 00:22:59,010
And who would have thought--

507
00:22:59,010 --> 00:23:00,980
Because it was [INAUDIBLE].

508
00:23:00,980 --> 00:23:02,380
Who would have thought that--

509
00:23:02,380 --> 00:23:04,900

510
00:23:04,900 --> 00:23:08,490
yeah, who would have thought
that making such a decision,

511
00:23:08,490 --> 00:23:11,730
whether you go first
class or some other way

512
00:23:11,730 --> 00:23:13,730
would have such an effect?

513

00:23:13,730 --> 00:23:16,440

I mean, that it
could be so crucial?

514

00:23:16,440 --> 00:23:18,550

Generally, you would
think, well, it costs more,

515

00:23:18,550 --> 00:23:19,710

it costs less.

516

00:23:19,710 --> 00:23:22,850

Those are the only
factors that play.

517

00:23:22,850 --> 00:23:25,680

Well, they tried
to be accommodating

518

00:23:25,680 --> 00:23:27,600

to these-- these are
all visitors coming

519

00:23:27,600 --> 00:23:29,210

into the States.

520

00:23:29,210 --> 00:23:31,770

These are not-- these
are not refugees.

521

00:23:31,770 --> 00:23:34,380

I mean, these are not
refugees, at least

522

00:23:34,380 --> 00:23:36,650

they're not recognized
as refugees.

523

00:23:36,650 --> 00:23:40,200

They're all recognized as
visitors to the United States.

524

00:23:40,200 --> 00:23:43,230
And the first-class
passengers have money,

525
00:23:43,230 --> 00:23:46,200
so they've got to take care
of first-class passengers.

526
00:23:46,200 --> 00:23:51,240
And off they went right
away onto the dock, and no

527
00:23:51,240 --> 00:23:52,010
Ellis Island.

528
00:23:52,010 --> 00:23:52,690
Wow.

529
00:23:52,690 --> 00:23:58,030
Just the questions of have
you got any this, or that,

530
00:23:58,030 --> 00:23:59,080
or the other thing.

531
00:23:59,080 --> 00:23:59,580
Yeah.

532
00:23:59,580 --> 00:24:00,570
And off you went.

533
00:24:00,570 --> 00:24:03,900
Yeah, and let me
see your passport.

534
00:24:03,900 --> 00:24:06,960
So tell me then,
where did you land?

535
00:24:06,960 --> 00:24:09,440
Was it in Britain someplace?

536

00:24:09,440 --> 00:24:12,570

It was on-- it was--

537

00:24:12,570 --> 00:24:16,980

it was on the 42nd Street,
around there, the docks that--

538

00:24:16,980 --> 00:24:20,080

in the-- in the Hudson River.

539

00:24:20,080 --> 00:24:20,580

Oh, I see.

540

00:24:20,580 --> 00:24:23,010

You're talking about when
you came to the States.

541

00:24:23,010 --> 00:24:25,620

I'm now thinking, we're
back on the ship going--

542

00:24:25,620 --> 00:24:29,820

on the Queen Mary,
back to Europe.

543

00:24:29,820 --> 00:24:33,170

And did you land
in Britain with--

544

00:24:33,170 --> 00:24:34,400

No.

545

00:24:34,400 --> 00:24:37,020

Going on to the-- now
this was the Statendam

546

00:24:37,020 --> 00:24:40,620

that I'm talking about
that docked at 42nd Street.

547

00:24:40,620 --> 00:24:41,770

I understand that.

548

00:24:41,770 --> 00:24:42,600

I understand that.

549

00:24:42,600 --> 00:24:44,725

But I'm back there on
the Queen Mary now.

550

00:24:44,725 --> 00:24:45,600

And wanting to know--

551

00:24:45,600 --> 00:24:46,770

Queen Mary--

552

00:24:46,770 --> 00:24:47,362

Yeah.

553

00:24:47,362 --> 00:24:49,320

--I'm trying to remember
where we've caught it,

554

00:24:49,320 --> 00:24:51,730

and I can't remember
where we caught it.

555

00:24:51,730 --> 00:24:52,230

OK.

556

00:24:52,230 --> 00:24:54,600

Because they just put
us on buses, and then

557

00:24:54,600 --> 00:24:57,250

we disembarked and
got right on the boat.

558

00:24:57,250 --> 00:25:00,510

Yeah, but where in
Britain did you land?

559

00:25:00,510 --> 00:25:04,170

When it crossed the
ocean, where did you land?

560
00:25:04,170 --> 00:25:05,400
In Southampton.

561
00:25:05,400 --> 00:25:06,318
OK.

562
00:25:06,318 --> 00:25:07,110
Did you stay there?

563
00:25:07,110 --> 00:25:13,410
we landed-- and we spent a
whole month in Southampton,

564
00:25:13,410 --> 00:25:18,010
near Southampton, in a
replacement center there.

565
00:25:18,010 --> 00:25:19,650
And why is beyond me.

566
00:25:19,650 --> 00:25:22,980
Because they needed
replacements so badly, and here

567
00:25:22,980 --> 00:25:26,730
we were, at least three
weeks, almost four weeks,

568
00:25:26,730 --> 00:25:30,270
in Britain doing nothing--
no training, no nothing.

569
00:25:30,270 --> 00:25:32,400
Just hanging all around?

570
00:25:32,400 --> 00:25:34,350
Just running around.

571
00:25:34,350 --> 00:25:39,630
At night, we snuck out,
and went to the local pubs,

572
00:25:39,630 --> 00:25:44,430
and met girls or met people.

573
00:25:44,430 --> 00:25:48,930
And we usually-- even
with \$21 a month,

574
00:25:48,930 --> 00:25:52,830
we had more money
than the Brits had.

575
00:25:52,830 --> 00:25:55,830
There was no problem at getting
a girlfriend or something

576
00:25:55,830 --> 00:25:59,410
for an evening for a dance.

577
00:25:59,410 --> 00:26:01,600
And that's all we
did in Britain.

578
00:26:01,600 --> 00:26:07,360
No-- no type of training.

579
00:26:07,360 --> 00:26:08,440
Silly, sometimes.

580
00:26:08,440 --> 00:26:08,940
Yeah.

581
00:26:08,940 --> 00:26:12,660
But one thing that happened
was I got interviewed.

582
00:26:12,660 --> 00:26:15,270
And they found out
I spoke German.

583
00:26:15,270 --> 00:26:17,310
You would think that

something would happen,

584

00:26:17,310 --> 00:26:22,070

but no, I remained in the
infantry replacement stream.

585

00:26:22,070 --> 00:26:32,650

So after Britain, we're off on
a liberty ship into mid-channel.

586

00:26:32,650 --> 00:26:36,310

And in mid-channel, we go
down on the rope ladders

587

00:26:36,310 --> 00:26:37,820

into landing crafts.

588

00:26:37,820 --> 00:26:42,440

And we land on the beach, Omaha
Beach, where the invasion was.

589

00:26:42,440 --> 00:26:42,940

Yeah.

590

00:26:42,940 --> 00:26:45,850

But we never got our feet
wet, because by then they had

591

00:26:45,850 --> 00:26:48,070

built a little bit of a dock.

592

00:26:48,070 --> 00:26:54,520

So from the assault boat,
we went right on the dock

593

00:26:54,520 --> 00:26:58,390

and walked with full
field gears, everything,

594

00:26:58,390 --> 00:27:01,210

into a train, into the boxcars.

595

00:27:01,210 --> 00:27:05,440

And there were maybe
40 of us in one boxcar.

596

00:27:05,440 --> 00:27:07,330

And it was the
same type of thing

597

00:27:07,330 --> 00:27:10,840

that they did with the
concentration camp people,

598

00:27:10,840 --> 00:27:13,600

except they didn't get any food.

599

00:27:13,600 --> 00:27:15,440

And they got shut in.

600

00:27:15,440 --> 00:27:17,930

And we weren't really shut in.

601

00:27:17,930 --> 00:27:19,600

But we could open the doors.

602

00:27:19,600 --> 00:27:22,720

And we could breathe
the fresh air.

603

00:27:22,720 --> 00:27:26,290

And the train stopped at times.

604

00:27:26,290 --> 00:27:28,760

And they let us get out.

605

00:27:28,760 --> 00:27:33,010

And one time, they even let us
run over to the next village

606

00:27:33,010 --> 00:27:35,170

and get some cheese and bread.

607

00:27:35,170 --> 00:27:37,030

And then the whistle blew.

608

00:27:37,030 --> 00:27:40,570

Then we had to run like heck
to get back onto the train.

609

00:27:40,570 --> 00:27:43,570

But we had gotten some
nice food that way,

610

00:27:43,570 --> 00:27:46,860

and not the rations that
were usually given out.

611

00:27:46,860 --> 00:27:52,000

Anyway, it was almost
a pleasant voyage.

612

00:27:52,000 --> 00:27:56,840

But we went from
[PLACE] to Le Mans.

613

00:27:56,840 --> 00:27:58,090

And we stayed in Le Mans.

614

00:27:58,090 --> 00:28:01,750

And back, then on trains
again, into Belgium.

615

00:28:01,750 --> 00:28:05,230

And I went all the way
up to Malmedy in Belgium

616

00:28:05,230 --> 00:28:06,910

in the replacement stream.

617

00:28:06,910 --> 00:28:11,170

And there, they put
us into foxholes

618

00:28:11,170 --> 00:28:13,030

just to condition
us before we were

619
00:28:13,030 --> 00:28:15,430
going to get some
other assignment

620
00:28:15,430 --> 00:28:18,190
with the regular infantry unit.

621
00:28:18,190 --> 00:28:23,170
So this was now
early December, 1944.

622
00:28:23,170 --> 00:28:23,830
Right.

623
00:28:23,830 --> 00:28:27,220
Early December, '44, I'm
in the replacement stream

624
00:28:27,220 --> 00:28:28,510
up in Malmedy.

625
00:28:28,510 --> 00:28:31,210
And suddenly, I get
orders to go back

626
00:28:31,210 --> 00:28:35,940
to Le Vesinet near Paris,
for a two-week course

627
00:28:35,940 --> 00:28:37,540
in intelligence.

628
00:28:37,540 --> 00:28:40,630
They finally recognized
I spoke German.

629
00:28:40,630 --> 00:28:43,480
Well, in some ways,
that is very lucky.

630
00:28:43,480 --> 00:28:46,540

Because wasn't the Battle
of the Bulge taking

631
00:28:46,540 --> 00:28:50,130
place just around that
time in that area?

632
00:28:50,130 --> 00:28:52,610
Well, just wait.

633
00:28:52,610 --> 00:28:54,040
Yeah, you're
getting ahead of me.

634
00:28:54,040 --> 00:28:54,540
Oh, sorry.

635
00:28:54,540 --> 00:28:55,210
OK.

636
00:28:55,210 --> 00:28:56,560
I get to--

637
00:28:56,560 --> 00:28:58,480
I came to Le Vesinet.

638
00:28:58,480 --> 00:29:00,520
And it's a two-week course.

639
00:29:00,520 --> 00:29:02,860
One-week course--
they pull me out.

640
00:29:02,860 --> 00:29:07,870
They need me so badly
because they need me.

641
00:29:07,870 --> 00:29:11,200
So I become a full-fledged
intelligence agent

642
00:29:11,200 --> 00:29:12,630

with one week of training.

643

00:29:12,630 --> 00:29:13,130

Oh, geez.

644

00:29:13,130 --> 00:29:17,590

A training most of the kids,
who had my background, who

645

00:29:17,590 --> 00:29:21,070

had been pulled out when they
first went to basic training,

646

00:29:21,070 --> 00:29:24,630

because they knew German,
they went to camp Dixon--

647

00:29:24,630 --> 00:29:27,280

Camp Ritchie in
Maryland where they had

648

00:29:27,280 --> 00:29:29,430

a six-month course in training.

649

00:29:29,430 --> 00:29:29,930

Exactly.

650

00:29:29,930 --> 00:29:35,390

Those were the [INAUDIBLE] that
I married up which later on.

651

00:29:35,390 --> 00:29:35,890

OK.

652

00:29:35,890 --> 00:29:37,300

One week of training.

653

00:29:37,300 --> 00:29:39,140

And it made a big difference.

654

00:29:39,140 --> 00:29:44,440

Because instead of a PFC stripe

that I had, I put on a US-US.

655

00:29:44,440 --> 00:29:47,050

Nobody knew my rank.

656

00:29:47,050 --> 00:29:51,690

I had the same rank that

I was assigned to at team.

657

00:29:51,690 --> 00:29:56,110

It was Interrogator, Prisoner
of War Team, Number 66,

658

00:29:56,110 --> 00:29:57,715

assigned to T-Force.

659

00:29:57,715 --> 00:30:00,730

That's Task Force,
12th Army Group.

660

00:30:00,730 --> 00:30:04,120

The 12th Army Group was
right under General Bradley.

661

00:30:04,120 --> 00:30:07,690

That was the headquarters
that controlled

662

00:30:07,690 --> 00:30:11,850

Patton's Army, and the 1st
Army, and the 9th Army.

663

00:30:11,850 --> 00:30:13,450

That was 12th Army Group.

664

00:30:13,450 --> 00:30:13,950

Wow.

665

00:30:13,950 --> 00:30:15,880

So we were assigned to--

666

00:30:15,880 --> 00:30:18,520

all the way up to the top.

667

00:30:18,520 --> 00:30:23,810

And there was-- the headquarters
of T-Force was in Luxembourg.

668

00:30:23,810 --> 00:30:26,290

I went to Luxembourg
for one day.

669

00:30:26,290 --> 00:30:30,420

And then off to
Remerschen in Belgium,

670

00:30:30,420 --> 00:30:34,980

where we met the rest
of the T-Force forward,

671

00:30:34,980 --> 00:30:38,240

the people who were
destined to go into Germany.

672

00:30:38,240 --> 00:30:42,460

And our mission was to
go into the big towns

673

00:30:42,460 --> 00:30:46,210

as soon as they were captured,
right behind the infantry.

674

00:30:46,210 --> 00:30:52,330

And we would have personality
targets and building targets.

675

00:30:52,330 --> 00:30:54,602

Personality targets
were people who

676

00:30:54,602 --> 00:30:56,185

were going to be
tried for war crimes.

677

00:30:56,185 --> 00:30:56,960

OK.

678

00:30:56,960 --> 00:30:59,470

And personality
targets were anything

679

00:30:59,470 --> 00:31:02,690

that was useful to
the occupying force,

680

00:31:02,690 --> 00:31:07,820

whether it was in support of the
prosecution of war criminals,

681

00:31:07,820 --> 00:31:12,700

like the Nazi headquarters and
the governmental headquarters,

682

00:31:12,700 --> 00:31:15,680

or whether it was of use
to the force on the ground,

683

00:31:15,680 --> 00:31:21,400

like the utilities, and various
other economic installations,

684

00:31:21,400 --> 00:31:21,990

and whatnot.

685

00:31:21,990 --> 00:31:24,190

Those were the building targets.

686

00:31:24,190 --> 00:31:25,780

That were submission of T-Force.

687

00:31:25,780 --> 00:31:26,340

OK.

688

00:31:26,340 --> 00:31:35,890

When we got there, it was the
second week of December 1946.

689

00:31:35,890 --> 00:31:36,720
'44.

690
00:31:36,720 --> 00:31:39,790
One week [AUDIO OUT]
the Battle of the Bulge.

691
00:31:39,790 --> 00:31:42,930
Yeah, '44 you mean, 1944.

692
00:31:42,930 --> 00:31:44,640
'44, yeah, '44, excuse me.

693
00:31:44,640 --> 00:31:45,320
Yeah.

694
00:31:45,320 --> 00:31:50,850
And one week later, the 16th
of December 1944, the Battle

695
00:31:50,850 --> 00:31:52,460
of the Bulge broke out.

696
00:31:52,460 --> 00:31:55,620
And that was a mess.

697
00:31:55,620 --> 00:31:57,040
That was a real mess.

698
00:31:57,040 --> 00:31:58,380
Yeah.

699
00:31:58,380 --> 00:32:00,270
Well--

700
00:32:00,270 --> 00:32:03,600
So how did it-- how did it--

701
00:32:03,600 --> 00:32:06,780
how did this Battle of
the Bulge come to you?

702

00:32:06,780 --> 00:32:09,980

In what way did
you experience it?

703

00:32:09,980 --> 00:32:15,530

OK, let me tell you how
I got informed of it.

704

00:32:15,530 --> 00:32:19,030

On my interrogator
prisoner of war team,

705

00:32:19,030 --> 00:32:23,090

it was headed by a captain
and had a lieutenant,

706

00:32:23,090 --> 00:32:26,520

and then had an SAO
in charge, and had

707

00:32:26,520 --> 00:32:29,490

a driver and two interpreters.

708

00:32:29,490 --> 00:32:33,810

A staff sergeant by the name
of [? Froelich, ?] Larry

709

00:32:33,810 --> 00:32:36,190

[? Froelich, ?] and
we called him Flo,

710

00:32:36,190 --> 00:32:39,750

and a PFC by the
name of Frank Cohn.

711

00:32:39,750 --> 00:32:41,710

So we were the two interpreters.

712

00:32:41,710 --> 00:32:42,210

OK.

713

00:32:42,210 --> 00:32:46,740

And I met Flo and
Remerschen when I arrived.

714
00:32:46,740 --> 00:32:50,480
And we teamed up his
buddies immediately.

715
00:32:50,480 --> 00:32:55,240
He had a US, and I had a US,
so none of us looked different.

716
00:32:55,240 --> 00:32:57,240
There was no question of rank.

717
00:32:57,240 --> 00:33:00,900
But he was older, so I deferred
to him most of the time.

718
00:33:00,900 --> 00:33:02,220
Anyway--

719
00:33:02,220 --> 00:33:04,345
Did he have history like yours?

720
00:33:04,345 --> 00:33:05,610
Pardon me?

721
00:33:05,610 --> 00:33:08,610
Did he have a
history like yours?

722
00:33:08,610 --> 00:33:12,840
Yes, he had been
through Camp Ritchie.

723
00:33:12,840 --> 00:33:14,800
He was trained fully.

724
00:33:14,800 --> 00:33:17,790
OK, but he was also
from Germany or Austria

725

00:33:17,790 --> 00:33:19,920
and had come to
the United States.

726
00:33:19,920 --> 00:33:20,967
He was from Germany.

727
00:33:20,967 --> 00:33:21,800
He was from Germany.

728
00:33:21,800 --> 00:33:24,190
I-- I forgot what town.

729
00:33:24,190 --> 00:33:26,170
OK.

730
00:33:26,170 --> 00:33:28,500
Anyway, we teamed up.

731
00:33:28,500 --> 00:33:35,160
As a matter of fact, we went
in Paris together on leave

732
00:33:35,160 --> 00:33:37,380
during the time of the training.

733
00:33:37,380 --> 00:33:38,500
I had met him already.

734
00:33:38,500 --> 00:33:39,000
OK.

735
00:33:39,000 --> 00:33:42,690
And I had a few words
of French, which I had

736
00:33:42,690 --> 00:33:45,480
known from my German schooling.

737
00:33:45,480 --> 00:33:48,090
So I was the only one who
was a linguist in French.

738
00:33:48,090 --> 00:33:51,060

739
00:33:51,060 --> 00:33:55,740
We met a couple of girls
from France, from Paris.

740
00:33:55,740 --> 00:33:59,700
These were schoolgirls who
wanted to date a soldier.

741
00:33:59,700 --> 00:34:02,400
And we saw them sitting there.

742
00:34:02,400 --> 00:34:05,080
And we-- with my French,
I was the one who

743
00:34:05,080 --> 00:34:06,990
was sent out to make contact.

744
00:34:06,990 --> 00:34:11,280
And with my great French,
and my hands and feet,

745
00:34:11,280 --> 00:34:13,199
I communicated
that we would like

746
00:34:13,199 --> 00:34:17,760
to invite them to our table and
buy him a drink or whatever.

747
00:34:17,760 --> 00:34:20,530
We had a wonderful
night that time.

748
00:34:20,530 --> 00:34:24,960
And I had gotten stature,
because I spoke French.

749

00:34:24,960 --> 00:34:29,190
So Flo was very happy
to team up with me.

750
00:34:29,190 --> 00:34:29,850
Anyway--

751
00:34:29,850 --> 00:34:30,780
So when you get--

752
00:34:30,780 --> 00:34:33,210
--here we were in Remerschen.

753
00:34:33,210 --> 00:34:37,199
And I said, I was all
the way up in Malmedy.

754
00:34:37,199 --> 00:34:40,650
And I had met some
girls in Malmedy.

755
00:34:40,650 --> 00:34:44,630
And we went to their homes,
would you believe it,

756
00:34:44,630 --> 00:34:46,710
their fathers were
on the pictures

757
00:34:46,710 --> 00:34:49,139
on the wall in German uniforms.

758
00:34:49,139 --> 00:34:53,190
They're fighting us, and here
we're invited to their homes.

759
00:34:53,190 --> 00:34:54,350
You want to see that?

760
00:34:54,350 --> 00:34:56,420
And Flo said, yeah,
let's go to Malmedy.

761

00:34:56,420 --> 00:34:58,980

And Malmedy was a
place that Germans,

762

00:34:58,980 --> 00:35:01,720

they hit right in the beginning.

763

00:35:01,720 --> 00:35:02,220

Wow.

764

00:35:02,220 --> 00:35:05,280

And this is 16th of December.

765

00:35:05,280 --> 00:35:07,740

And we're halfway
up to Malmedy when

766

00:35:07,740 --> 00:35:10,170

the truck gets stopped
and said, the Germans

767

00:35:10,170 --> 00:35:14,160

have just broken through, you've
got to get back to your units.

768

00:35:14,160 --> 00:35:16,410

So we immediately
got off the truck

769

00:35:16,410 --> 00:35:19,110

and hitchhiked on another truck.

770

00:35:19,110 --> 00:35:23,850

The other truck, of all things,
had unexploded demolitions.

771

00:35:23,850 --> 00:35:27,040

So we were sitting on
unexploded demolitions

772

00:35:27,040 --> 00:35:33,210

in the back of a truck,

going back to Remerschen.

773

00:35:33,210 --> 00:35:33,960

Wow.

774

00:35:33,960 --> 00:35:38,190

And when I came to
Remerschen, it was havoc.

775

00:35:38,190 --> 00:35:40,140

Everybody was
running around trying

776

00:35:40,140 --> 00:35:44,010

to pack because we were
going to have to move out.

777

00:35:44,010 --> 00:35:49,080

And there was-- it wasn't
that easy to regroup.

778

00:35:49,080 --> 00:35:53,190

Because they had--
they had spread out

779

00:35:53,190 --> 00:35:57,490

to train and whatever, and had
made arrangements for training,

780

00:35:57,490 --> 00:35:58,430

I guess.

781

00:35:58,430 --> 00:36:01,350

And all that had to be
taken down and whatnot.

782

00:36:01,350 --> 00:36:05,190

And as chance would have
it, I had been through,

783

00:36:05,190 --> 00:36:09,600

in the replacement stream,
through a town called

784
00:36:09,600 --> 00:36:11,050
[?Chievres?].

785
00:36:11,050 --> 00:36:16,110
And there were some
very nice Belgium people

786
00:36:16,110 --> 00:36:20,760
who invited me and my
buddy at the time--

787
00:36:20,760 --> 00:36:24,420
again, we had volunteered
for guard duty

788
00:36:24,420 --> 00:36:28,620
in order to get out of KP.

789
00:36:28,620 --> 00:36:34,350
So he was on guard duty for one
shift and I was on guard duty

790
00:36:34,350 --> 00:36:35,760
for a different shift.

791
00:36:35,760 --> 00:36:38,190
So when we slept,
we had a pup tent,

792
00:36:38,190 --> 00:36:41,610
we could have the whole
pup tent for sleeping

793
00:36:41,610 --> 00:36:43,050
because the other
one was on duty.

794
00:36:43,050 --> 00:36:43,550
OK.

795
00:36:43,550 --> 00:36:46,140

So that worked out beautifully.

796

00:36:46,140 --> 00:36:49,200

But when we were
both off for one--

797

00:36:49,200 --> 00:36:50,760

because these were
eight-hour shifts.

798

00:36:50,760 --> 00:36:54,980

So eight hours I was on,
eight hours he was on,

799

00:36:54,980 --> 00:36:59,100

and eight hours we had enough
time to do something together.

800

00:36:59,100 --> 00:37:01,770

And we went around
and reconnoited.

801

00:37:01,770 --> 00:37:05,880

Went down the hill and
we found a guest house.

802

00:37:05,880 --> 00:37:09,240

I guess-- I forgot
the French name of it.

803

00:37:09,240 --> 00:37:11,730

Anyway, it was a
place where you drink.

804

00:37:11,730 --> 00:37:15,360

And they had some sleeping
accommodations too.

805

00:37:15,360 --> 00:37:17,400

And the people were very nice.

806

00:37:17,400 --> 00:37:20,490

There was a daughter,

our age, which

807

00:37:20,490 --> 00:37:24,950

we, naturally, associated with.

808

00:37:24,950 --> 00:37:27,240

And there was a--

809

00:37:27,240 --> 00:37:30,570

she had a brother who

was a little bit older.

810

00:37:30,570 --> 00:37:33,290

And then the father

and mother were there.

811

00:37:33,290 --> 00:37:35,070

And they were very kind.

812

00:37:35,070 --> 00:37:38,430

And offered us a sleeping

arrangement upstairs

813

00:37:38,430 --> 00:37:42,180

in a feather bed

instead of the pup tent.

814

00:37:42,180 --> 00:37:46,440

So naturally, we

took that offer up.

815

00:37:46,440 --> 00:37:52,530

And we made an agreement

that if anybody--

816

00:37:52,530 --> 00:37:54,360

only one of us would

be sleeping there,

817

00:37:54,360 --> 00:37:55,930

and the other one

would be on duty.

818

00:37:55,930 --> 00:37:56,430

OK.

819

00:37:56,430 --> 00:37:59,130

If there should be any
orders coming through,

820

00:37:59,130 --> 00:38:00,690

the person who was
there would have

821

00:38:00,690 --> 00:38:03,130

to run down about
a mile and a half

822

00:38:03,130 --> 00:38:06,430

and get us, and get back, so
that we wouldn't miss shipment.

823

00:38:06,430 --> 00:38:06,960

OK.

824

00:38:06,960 --> 00:38:10,890

Well, one nice Sunday
morning, I got up early

825

00:38:10,890 --> 00:38:14,790

from my-- not early, but
late, from my feather bed.

826

00:38:14,790 --> 00:38:17,160

And I stroll up the hill.

827

00:38:17,160 --> 00:38:20,820

And I look where the hill
had all the pup tents,

828

00:38:20,820 --> 00:38:23,720

and all I see is one
half pup tent, mine.

829

00:38:23,720 --> 00:38:24,360

Oh, geez.

830
00:38:24,360 --> 00:38:25,890
Everybody had left.

831
00:38:25,890 --> 00:38:27,900
I said, oh, my god,
I missed shipment.

832
00:38:27,900 --> 00:38:29,250
Why didn't he get me?

833
00:38:29,250 --> 00:38:30,710
Why didn't he get me?

834
00:38:30,710 --> 00:38:33,900
So I go into a field
next door, where

835
00:38:33,900 --> 00:38:36,750
they had a battalion
headquarters of the replacement

836
00:38:36,750 --> 00:38:37,560
depot.

837
00:38:37,560 --> 00:38:40,830
And sheepishly, I
tell the sergeant,

838
00:38:40,830 --> 00:38:44,580
I don't know what happened,
but I missed shipment.

839
00:38:44,580 --> 00:38:46,320
And he gets the orders.

840
00:38:46,320 --> 00:38:48,360
He said, of course,
you the shipment

841
00:38:48,360 --> 00:38:52,170

because you were the only one
who wasn't on shipment orders.

842
00:38:52,170 --> 00:38:54,360
Well, I didn't know
why that happened,

843
00:38:54,360 --> 00:38:58,170
but I knew that's why
the kid never got me.

844
00:38:58,170 --> 00:39:00,540
And later on, I figured it out.

845
00:39:00,540 --> 00:39:02,910
Because they had
already earmarked

846
00:39:02,910 --> 00:39:04,980
me to go back to Le Vesinet.

847
00:39:04,980 --> 00:39:07,200
And that's why I wasn't
on shipment orders.

848
00:39:07,200 --> 00:39:13,860
But when the whole battalion
moved up to the Belgian border,

849
00:39:13,860 --> 00:39:19,947
I naturally had to go with
the replacement battalion,

850
00:39:19,947 --> 00:39:20,780
up there to Malmedy.

851
00:39:20,780 --> 00:39:21,820
OK.

852
00:39:21,820 --> 00:39:25,550
Anyway, here I am
now, going back.

853

00:39:25,550 --> 00:39:30,420

And the girl and boy from
that guesthouse and found out

854

00:39:30,420 --> 00:39:33,770

that we were very
close by in Remerschen.

855

00:39:33,770 --> 00:39:35,760

And they had come to visit me.

856

00:39:35,760 --> 00:39:38,910

So I told them, well,
I'm sorry, but you better

857

00:39:38,910 --> 00:39:42,120

go home immediately because the
Germans have broken through.

858

00:39:42,120 --> 00:39:44,770

And we were going to move out.

859

00:39:44,770 --> 00:39:50,040

And I was almost in tears
telling them goodbye.

860

00:39:50,040 --> 00:39:53,550

Because I didn't want them
to get caught by the Germans

861

00:39:53,550 --> 00:39:54,403

again.

862

00:39:54,403 --> 00:39:55,390

OK.

863

00:39:55,390 --> 00:39:57,450

And did they leave?

864

00:39:57,450 --> 00:39:59,700

[?Chievres?] was
overrun by the Germans,

865
00:39:59,700 --> 00:40:02,200
but only about a day or so.

866
00:40:02,200 --> 00:40:03,210
And they survived.

867
00:40:03,210 --> 00:40:04,840
I found that out later on.

868
00:40:04,840 --> 00:40:05,580
OK.

869
00:40:05,580 --> 00:40:07,110
Anyway--

870
00:40:07,110 --> 00:40:09,060
So what about you folks?

871
00:40:09,060 --> 00:40:11,100
Your-- did you--

872
00:40:11,100 --> 00:40:13,500
I have my notes that
part of your job

873
00:40:13,500 --> 00:40:17,850
was looking for
Germans in US uniforms.

874
00:40:17,850 --> 00:40:21,100
That came-- that came after
getting out of Remerschen.

875
00:40:21,100 --> 00:40:21,600
Oh, I see.

876
00:40:21,600 --> 00:40:24,690
The first thing we had to do
was to get out of Remerschen.

877

00:40:24,690 --> 00:40:29,850
And they put me on guard
duty of a little trail coming

878
00:40:29,850 --> 00:40:34,020
into the headquarters while
they were packing for the move.

879
00:40:34,020 --> 00:40:37,990
And my orders were don't
let any Germans come in.

880
00:40:37,990 --> 00:40:39,420
Here's your rifle.

881
00:40:39,420 --> 00:40:41,440
Here's your flashlight.

882
00:40:41,440 --> 00:40:43,140
And that's it.

883
00:40:43,140 --> 00:40:44,550
No other orders.

884
00:40:44,550 --> 00:40:48,060
Well, this was the
most scary night

885
00:40:48,060 --> 00:40:51,240
that I had in the whole war.

886
00:40:51,240 --> 00:40:54,300
Because nobody knew
what was going on.

887
00:40:54,300 --> 00:40:57,520
All kinds of rumors the
Germans had broken through.

888
00:40:57,520 --> 00:40:58,620
They're right next door.

889

00:40:58,620 --> 00:41:00,410
No, they're not right next door.

890
00:41:00,410 --> 00:41:02,010
Parachuters was coming.

891
00:41:02,010 --> 00:41:03,220
They're right on top of us.

892
00:41:03,220 --> 00:41:05,490
No, they're not.

893
00:41:05,490 --> 00:41:07,590
Anyway, I'm standing there.

894
00:41:07,590 --> 00:41:08,520
And a truck comes.

895
00:41:08,520 --> 00:41:10,320
And I get in the
middle of the road.

896
00:41:10,320 --> 00:41:11,850
And I halt the truck.

897
00:41:11,850 --> 00:41:14,130
And the driver says, what
the heck are you doing?

898
00:41:14,130 --> 00:41:15,630
And I said, I'm
stopping you to make

899
00:41:15,630 --> 00:41:19,300
sure you're not one of the
Germans because we're packing.

900
00:41:19,300 --> 00:41:21,303
He said, if I was
one of the Germans,

901
00:41:21,303 --> 00:41:22,470

you would be dead right now.

902

00:41:22,470 --> 00:41:25,410

Don't stand in the middle
of road, get in a ditch.

903

00:41:25,410 --> 00:41:27,760

And get it from there.

904

00:41:27,760 --> 00:41:29,220

OK, good idea.

905

00:41:29,220 --> 00:41:30,480

So I go in the ditch.

906

00:41:30,480 --> 00:41:31,890

The next vehicle comes.

907

00:41:31,890 --> 00:41:34,273

I yell, halt, halt,
halt. They don't hear me.

908

00:41:34,273 --> 00:41:35,190

They go right through.

909

00:41:35,190 --> 00:41:36,720

I'm about doing my job.

910

00:41:36,720 --> 00:41:38,160

I don't know what to do.

911

00:41:38,160 --> 00:41:41,600

And here-- and people came
walking around and said--

912

00:41:41,600 --> 00:41:45,180

and you could hear firing
in the area around us.

913

00:41:45,180 --> 00:41:47,910

And they said, yeah, the
Germans are right on top,

914
00:41:47,910 --> 00:41:50,700
they're down there, they're
fighting over there.

915
00:41:50,700 --> 00:41:53,760
And they may be coming
in any minute or whatnot.

916
00:41:53,760 --> 00:41:56,550
It was really, really scary.

917
00:41:56,550 --> 00:42:00,480
Around midnight, they
finally called me in.

918
00:42:00,480 --> 00:42:06,330
And we go into a
Jeep, a blackout move.

919
00:42:06,330 --> 00:42:09,010
And that's a real
risky situation.

920
00:42:09,010 --> 00:42:11,740
At that time, I didn't
know how to drive.

921
00:42:11,740 --> 00:42:13,990
And luckily, I was not a driver.

922
00:42:13,990 --> 00:42:19,630
Because his mission was to
see a little slit of light

923
00:42:19,630 --> 00:42:22,940
that was in the back of the
vehicle in front of him.

924
00:42:22,940 --> 00:42:26,830
And if he lost that little
slit, and he lost the vehicle

925

00:42:26,830 --> 00:42:30,440
in front, then everybody behind
him was going to be lost.

926

00:42:30,440 --> 00:42:35,020
So it was very critical
that he would still

927

00:42:35,020 --> 00:42:36,280
take a look at the slit.

928

00:42:36,280 --> 00:42:38,310
And he told me, you
too, look at the slit.

929

00:42:38,310 --> 00:42:41,830
And we kept looking at the
slit to make sure we weren't

930

00:42:41,830 --> 00:42:43,340
losing the vehicle in front.

931

00:42:43,340 --> 00:42:45,130
The whole thing was a mess.

932

00:42:45,130 --> 00:42:49,570
And we finally-- we were
for, supposedly, to Antwerp.

933

00:42:49,570 --> 00:42:51,400
But we never got to Antwerp.

934

00:42:51,400 --> 00:42:53,310
Antwerp was this
port that we would

935

00:42:53,310 --> 00:42:56,470
have to hold under
any circumstances.

936

00:42:56,470 --> 00:42:59,220
And that was the target

of the German offensive.

937
00:42:59,220 --> 00:42:59,720
I see.

938
00:42:59,720 --> 00:43:01,810
But we got to Namur.

939
00:43:01,810 --> 00:43:05,770
In Namur, we got
orders that Germans

940
00:43:05,770 --> 00:43:10,210
had broken through, four in
a Jeep, in American uniforms.

941
00:43:10,210 --> 00:43:14,540
And they were causing all kinds
of havoc in back of our lines.

942
00:43:14,540 --> 00:43:16,340
They were blowing things up.

943
00:43:16,340 --> 00:43:19,990
They were moving
direction signs around.

944
00:43:19,990 --> 00:43:26,860
And shooting single soldiers if
they found them and so forth.

945
00:43:26,860 --> 00:43:33,540
So our mission was to find those
Germans who had broken through.

946
00:43:33,540 --> 00:43:37,890
And by that, we started
patrols all through Belgium.

947
00:43:37,890 --> 00:43:45,820
Remerschen, Dinant,
Rochefort, Chimay, [PLACE]..

948

00:43:45,820 --> 00:43:49,440

I still remember the towns
that we were going through.

949

00:43:49,440 --> 00:43:54,110

And it was-- the worst part
of that was it was miserable.

950

00:43:54,110 --> 00:43:58,120

It was cold and it was overcast.

951

00:43:58,120 --> 00:44:03,430

And it was either sleeting,
or snowing, or freezing rain.

952

00:44:03,430 --> 00:44:06,610

And here we were in a
Jeep with a windshield

953

00:44:06,610 --> 00:44:09,580

down, because you can't
shoot through a windshield.

954

00:44:09,580 --> 00:44:14,140

And even going 25 miles an
hour, the blast of air that

955

00:44:14,140 --> 00:44:18,070

hits, even at that speed,
at that temperature,

956

00:44:18,070 --> 00:44:19,840

is just miserable.

957

00:44:19,840 --> 00:44:24,580

But being a PFC, I was in the
backseat behind the captain.

958

00:44:24,580 --> 00:44:27,325

And what he didn't know
was that he was my shield.

959

00:44:27,325 --> 00:44:30,040

960

00:44:30,040 --> 00:44:32,140

Because he got the
worst of the blast.

961

00:44:32,140 --> 00:44:37,840

I just got what blast was left
after it got wiped out on him.

962

00:44:37,840 --> 00:44:40,690

So I was in much better
shape than he was.

963

00:44:40,690 --> 00:44:43,180

And, of course, I
never told him that.

964

00:44:43,180 --> 00:44:46,690

Well, did you ever find
those Germans who had been--

965

00:44:46,690 --> 00:44:50,230

who had infiltrated
in US uniforms?

966

00:44:50,230 --> 00:44:51,940

Well, we never caught any.

967

00:44:51,940 --> 00:44:53,560

But we did find them.

968

00:44:53,560 --> 00:44:57,040

Because when they hit--

969

00:44:57,040 --> 00:44:59,560

we were stationed in Namur.

970

00:44:59,560 --> 00:45:03,970

And when we got to Dinant,
one of the infantry roadblocks

971

00:45:03,970 --> 00:45:08,290
had intercepted these Germans,
and had taken a bazooka,

972

00:45:08,290 --> 00:45:10,310
and shot the Jeep apart.

973

00:45:10,310 --> 00:45:13,060
And there were four
Germans laying dead.

974

00:45:13,060 --> 00:45:16,260
And we went over
there to examine them.

975

00:45:16,260 --> 00:45:19,210
And the only thing we found
on them were dog tags.

976

00:45:19,210 --> 00:45:20,980
They had gotten
themselves dog tags

977

00:45:20,980 --> 00:45:24,100
from either dead or
captured soldiers.

978

00:45:24,100 --> 00:45:26,620
We confiscated them
and turned them in.

979

00:45:26,620 --> 00:45:29,600
But we got no other
intelligence out of them,

980

00:45:29,600 --> 00:45:33,690
because they had no other papers
except maps of the area, which

981

00:45:33,690 --> 00:45:36,320
were not even marked up.

982

00:45:36,320 --> 00:45:41,410
But we know it was a legitimate
mission because these

983
00:45:41,410 --> 00:45:43,390
were definitely four Germans.

984
00:45:43,390 --> 00:45:46,075
You could tell by
their haircuts they had

985
00:45:46,075 --> 00:45:49,520
and the features
that they portrayed.

986
00:45:49,520 --> 00:45:52,090
So their identity--
their actual identities

987
00:45:52,090 --> 00:45:54,220
were never established.

988
00:45:54,220 --> 00:45:56,180
No, no, never established.

989
00:45:56,180 --> 00:45:57,850
And nobody could care anyway.

990
00:45:57,850 --> 00:46:00,010
Of course, of course.

991
00:46:00,010 --> 00:46:03,200
And we didn't bother with them.

992
00:46:03,200 --> 00:46:04,810
We left them laying there.

993
00:46:04,810 --> 00:46:06,915
And the infantry left
them laying there.

994
00:46:06,915 --> 00:46:09,250

And God knows what--

995

00:46:09,250 --> 00:46:12,280
whoever removed the bodies.

996

00:46:12,280 --> 00:46:13,490
I don't know.

997

00:46:13,490 --> 00:46:14,920
Where did you go after that?

998

00:46:14,920 --> 00:46:16,540
Did you cross into Germany?

999

00:46:16,540 --> 00:46:19,440
Or did you stay in Belgium?

1000

00:46:19,440 --> 00:46:22,320
Well, during the Battle
of the Bulge, we--

1001

00:46:22,320 --> 00:46:24,070
everybody stayed in Belgium.

1002

00:46:24,070 --> 00:46:24,570
OK.

1003

00:46:24,570 --> 00:46:26,070
Because we had gotten--

1004

00:46:26,070 --> 00:46:29,740
some units had gotten to
capture the city of Aachen--

1005

00:46:29,740 --> 00:46:30,240
Right.

1006

00:46:30,240 --> 00:46:33,130
--across the border in Germany,
and they were chased out--

1007

00:46:33,130 --> 00:46:33,630
OK.

1008
00:46:33,630 --> 00:46:35,150
--when the Bulge started.

1009
00:46:35,150 --> 00:46:39,510
So there was no-- there was
nothing in Germany of the US

1010
00:46:39,510 --> 00:46:41,810
force when the Bulge started.

1011
00:46:41,810 --> 00:46:42,310
OK.

1012
00:46:42,310 --> 00:46:43,143
We were [INAUDIBLE].

1013
00:46:43,143 --> 00:46:46,560
So It was only after
the Bulge was over.

1014
00:46:46,560 --> 00:46:47,370
Right.

1015
00:46:47,370 --> 00:46:49,150
Well, after the Bulge--

1016
00:46:49,150 --> 00:46:52,340
well, of course, this lasted--

1017
00:46:52,340 --> 00:46:53,670
do you want one story?

1018
00:46:53,670 --> 00:46:54,525
It's a funny story--

1019
00:46:54,525 --> 00:46:54,810
Sure.

1020

00:46:54,810 --> 00:46:55,190
--in a way.

1021
00:46:55,190 --> 00:46:55,690
Sure.

1022
00:46:55,690 --> 00:46:58,500
It wasn't funny at the time.

1023
00:46:58,500 --> 00:47:02,400
What happened was we
were making these rounds.

1024
00:47:02,400 --> 00:47:06,810
And we could tell at
one point it was--

1025
00:47:06,810 --> 00:47:10,380
it was a captain, the two
interpreters and a driver.

1026
00:47:10,380 --> 00:47:16,380
That's who the four were
trying to find these Germans.

1027
00:47:16,380 --> 00:47:19,158
So we could see the
captain looked at the map,

1028
00:47:19,158 --> 00:47:20,700
and looked around,
and looked around.

1029
00:47:20,700 --> 00:47:22,350
He didn't know where we were.

1030
00:47:22,350 --> 00:47:23,700
And this is not healthy.

1031
00:47:23,700 --> 00:47:24,820
You don't want to be lost.

1032

00:47:24,820 --> 00:47:25,320
No.

1033
00:47:25,320 --> 00:47:29,280
As chance would have it, we
could see an American unit

1034
00:47:29,280 --> 00:47:31,400
deployed on a little hillside.

1035
00:47:31,400 --> 00:47:33,720
And we said to the captain,
let's just stop, let's stop

1036
00:47:33,720 --> 00:47:35,580
and let's find out where we are.

1037
00:47:35,580 --> 00:47:39,040
So reluctantly, the
captain says, OK.

1038
00:47:39,040 --> 00:47:41,510
And we parked the vehicle.

1039
00:47:41,510 --> 00:47:42,960
And he says, Cohn, come with me.

1040
00:47:42,960 --> 00:47:46,230
So the two of us
trudge up the hillside.

1041
00:47:46,230 --> 00:47:49,740
And there was a lieutenant
who had drug a table out

1042
00:47:49,740 --> 00:47:52,170
of the farmhouse next door.

1043
00:47:52,170 --> 00:47:53,880
And he had his maps over there.

1044
00:47:53,880 --> 00:47:55,260

So it was very simple.

1045

00:47:55,260 --> 00:47:58,020

All that-- Captain

[PERSON] was his name--

1046

00:47:58,020 --> 00:48:00,690

all he had to do was ask where--

1047

00:48:00,690 --> 00:48:02,420

can you show us where we are?

1048

00:48:02,420 --> 00:48:05,250

But no, he didn't want

to show that he was lost.

1049

00:48:05,250 --> 00:48:08,110

He said, "Lieutenant,

I'm Captain [PERSON],,

1050

00:48:08,110 --> 00:48:09,660

Military Intelligence.

1051

00:48:09,660 --> 00:48:13,500

Give me a briefing

on the situation."

1052

00:48:13,500 --> 00:48:14,700

We didn't have any ranks on.

1053

00:48:14,700 --> 00:48:16,820

We have only the USUS.

1054

00:48:16,820 --> 00:48:18,660

And he looks us up and down.

1055

00:48:18,660 --> 00:48:23,910

He says, "We got reports

of four Krauts who

1056

00:48:23,910 --> 00:48:27,735

penetrated our lines, and

you guys look just like it.

1057

00:48:27,735 --> 00:48:29,850

The captain said,
now, of course,

1058

00:48:29,850 --> 00:48:32,340

we're Americans,
"What do you want?"

1059

00:48:32,340 --> 00:48:34,880

So the lieutenant said, "OK."

1060

00:48:34,880 --> 00:48:37,590

He says, "What's the
fifth general order?"

1061

00:48:37,590 --> 00:48:42,520

Well, there were 12 general
orders that every soldier knew.

1062

00:48:42,520 --> 00:48:46,770

The first one was to walk by
the post in a military manner.

1063

00:48:46,770 --> 00:48:48,450

I don't remember
the others anymore.

1064

00:48:48,450 --> 00:48:49,950

But at that time, I did.

1065

00:48:49,950 --> 00:48:53,940

But they didn't ask me, they
asked him, and he had no idea.

1066

00:48:53,940 --> 00:48:59,540

Well, he said, "OK, who
won the World Series?"

1067

00:48:59,540 --> 00:49:00,900

The captain looked at me.

1068

00:49:00,900 --> 00:49:01,710

I looked at him.

1069

00:49:01,710 --> 00:49:03,750

I didn't know who
won the World Series.

1070

00:49:03,750 --> 00:49:05,730

That was not of
interest to me and it

1071

00:49:05,730 --> 00:49:07,540

wasn't any of interest to him.

1072

00:49:07,540 --> 00:49:09,620

So he didn't know.

1073

00:49:09,620 --> 00:49:13,845

He said, "OK, recite the
"Star Spangled Banner.""

1074

00:49:13,845 --> 00:49:15,810

And the captain says,
"Oh, say can you

1075

00:49:15,810 --> 00:49:18,128

see by the dawn's early light."

1076

00:49:18,128 --> 00:49:18,920

And you gets stuck.

1077

00:49:18,920 --> 00:49:22,170

He's not singing it
and he gets stuck.

1078

00:49:22,170 --> 00:49:26,470

Well, by now, more and more
people had gathered around us.

1079

00:49:26,470 --> 00:49:29,250

And now there, the
other interpreter, Flo--

1080
00:49:29,250 --> 00:49:32,400
Flo was a refugee just like me.

1081
00:49:32,400 --> 00:49:35,890
But he came when he
was a little bit older.

1082
00:49:35,890 --> 00:49:36,820
OK.

1083
00:49:36,820 --> 00:49:39,150
So when he came
running up he came

1084
00:49:39,150 --> 00:49:42,890
with a heavy German accent,
yelling, [SPEAKING GERMAN]..

1085
00:49:42,890 --> 00:49:45,000
Oh, god.

1086
00:49:45,000 --> 00:49:46,900
That's all that was needed.

1087
00:49:46,900 --> 00:49:49,480
An M1 was in my stomach.

1088
00:49:49,480 --> 00:49:51,870
An MI was in the
captain's stomach.

1089
00:49:51,870 --> 00:49:53,990
AN MI was in Flo's stomach.

1090
00:49:53,990 --> 00:49:56,280
And they ran down
and got the driver.

1091
00:49:56,280 --> 00:49:59,670
And we were now prisoners
of war of the Americans.

1092
00:49:59,670 --> 00:50:00,900
Oh, god.

1093
00:50:00,900 --> 00:50:01,860
Oh, god.

1094
00:50:01,860 --> 00:50:03,570
It lasted for seven hours.

1095
00:50:03,570 --> 00:50:05,940
And it was not
pleasant, believe me.

1096
00:50:05,940 --> 00:50:08,070
And it was not
funny, believe me.

1097
00:50:08,070 --> 00:50:09,180
Now it's funny.

1098
00:50:09,180 --> 00:50:12,640
It wasn't funny then,
having that [INAUDIBLE]

1099
00:50:12,640 --> 00:50:16,680
and being out there for
seven hours in the miserable

1100
00:50:16,680 --> 00:50:20,310
weather without a shelter.

1101
00:50:20,310 --> 00:50:22,864
Because they weren't
too kind to us.

1102
00:50:22,864 --> 00:50:27,510
How did they find out that you
actually were who you were?

1103
00:50:27,510 --> 00:50:32,910
Well, of course, the worst

thing was Flo kept yelling that,

1104
00:50:32,910 --> 00:50:36,720
"Well, I'm American, but
I was born in Germany."

1105
00:50:36,720 --> 00:50:38,920
And that didn't help any.

1106
00:50:38,920 --> 00:50:40,416
No, it didn't help.

1107
00:50:40,416 --> 00:50:44,160
It took seven hours until
they finally figured out

1108
00:50:44,160 --> 00:50:45,560
that we were legitimate.

1109
00:50:45,560 --> 00:50:47,370
And the lieutenant
gets us and said,

1110
00:50:47,370 --> 00:50:48,722
"Get the hell out of here."

1111
00:50:48,722 --> 00:50:50,180
Then the captain
gets us, and says,

1112
00:50:50,180 --> 00:50:53,460
"I don't want anyone to
say one word about this

1113
00:50:53,460 --> 00:50:55,800
to anyone, do you understand?"

1114
00:50:55,800 --> 00:50:57,705
"Yes, sir."

1115
00:50:57,705 --> 00:50:59,885
We came back-- it's funny now.

1116
00:50:59,885 --> 00:51:01,520
"Hey, what goes on here?"

1117
00:51:01,520 --> 00:51:06,170
They had heard the whole story
when they were checking us out.

1118
00:51:06,170 --> 00:51:10,438
[INAUDIBLE] never
lived that one down.

1119
00:51:10,438 --> 00:51:10,980
Well, I can--

1120
00:51:10,980 --> 00:51:12,130
Well, that was my--

1121
00:51:12,130 --> 00:51:13,842
Yeah, it is, it is--

1122
00:51:13,842 --> 00:51:15,050
The funniest story a the war.

1123
00:51:15,050 --> 00:51:16,950
It is a very funny story.

1124
00:51:16,950 --> 00:51:18,782
It is a very funny story.

1125
00:51:18,782 --> 00:51:20,730
Oh, gosh.

1126
00:51:20,730 --> 00:51:24,070
So you found out
where you were though?

1127
00:51:24,070 --> 00:51:26,410
Oh, yes we did.

1128
00:51:26,410 --> 00:51:30,430

And well, after the seven hours,
we went straight back to Namur.

1129
00:51:30,430 --> 00:51:35,230
There was no question we
were going any place else.

1130
00:51:35,230 --> 00:51:37,700
But the next day,
we went back out.

1131
00:51:37,700 --> 00:51:40,510
And the only thing
happened in Namur, we

1132
00:51:40,510 --> 00:51:43,450
had one air raid of
one single plane.

1133
00:51:43,450 --> 00:51:46,510
And the ack-ack was trying to
get him, but the was too high.

1134
00:51:46,510 --> 00:51:48,160
They never could catch him.

1135
00:51:48,160 --> 00:51:49,810
And you could hear him.

1136
00:51:49,810 --> 00:51:52,840
And I know when he--

1137
00:51:52,840 --> 00:51:56,502
when they had an air
alarm, one of the kids

1138
00:51:56,502 --> 00:51:58,210
wanted to get into
the basement so quick,

1139
00:51:58,210 --> 00:52:00,800
he fell down the
stairs, broke his leg.

1140
00:52:00,800 --> 00:52:03,910
That was the only
injury from our unit

1141
00:52:03,910 --> 00:52:07,450
as to the only casualty for
the Battle of the Bulge.

1142
00:52:07,450 --> 00:52:10,330
Everybody else
survived unscathed.

1143
00:52:10,330 --> 00:52:14,380
So tell me, this last-- the
battle lasted into January,

1144
00:52:14,380 --> 00:52:16,306
didn't it?

1145
00:52:16,306 --> 00:52:17,240
Pardon me?

1146
00:52:17,240 --> 00:52:21,260
The battle [INAUDIBLE]
into January.

1147
00:52:21,260 --> 00:52:25,790
Well, actually what happened
was at Christmas time,

1148
00:52:25,790 --> 00:52:29,060
the weather finally
cleared and the planes

1149
00:52:29,060 --> 00:52:30,710
started to come over.

1150
00:52:30,710 --> 00:52:33,260
And when I say
planes, I mean the sky

1151

00:52:33,260 --> 00:52:35,690
was just full of airplanes.

1152
00:52:35,690 --> 00:52:36,950
And we're down here.

1153
00:52:36,950 --> 00:52:40,955
We're yelling, and screaming,
and hollering, and applauding.

1154
00:52:40,955 --> 00:52:42,330
Of course, they
couldn't hear us.

1155
00:52:42,330 --> 00:52:46,240
But we knew the Battle
of the Bulge was over.

1156
00:52:46,240 --> 00:52:49,250
Because with that air
power, that's all we needed.

1157
00:52:49,250 --> 00:52:51,690
They were going to
stop them and they did.

1158
00:52:51,690 --> 00:52:56,447
So right after Christmas,
the whole thing folded up.

1159
00:52:56,447 --> 00:52:57,530
There was no more problem.

1160
00:52:57,530 --> 00:52:58,660
OK.

1161
00:52:58,660 --> 00:53:03,830
And we didn't bother making
any more patrols or anything.

1162
00:53:03,830 --> 00:53:05,960
We just stayed around.

1163

00:53:05,960 --> 00:53:10,520

And then we got orders
to move to Liege.

1164

00:53:10,520 --> 00:53:17,590

And in Liege, right near Liege,
was a small, little village,

1165

00:53:17,590 --> 00:53:19,470

Vieux-Villez.

1166

00:53:19,470 --> 00:53:22,410

Old-- Vieux-Villez.

1167

00:53:22,410 --> 00:53:25,750

Which means old
village, I guess.

1168

00:53:25,750 --> 00:53:26,920

OK.

1169

00:53:26,920 --> 00:53:32,450

Vieux-Villez-- and I
imagine that the officers

1170

00:53:32,450 --> 00:53:34,660

received some training.

1171

00:53:34,660 --> 00:53:39,010

But we, we just again
were just trying

1172

00:53:39,010 --> 00:53:42,550

to keep busy in Vieux-Villez.

1173

00:53:42,550 --> 00:53:45,550

And those people were very nice.

1174

00:53:45,550 --> 00:53:47,910

Every one of us--

1175

00:53:47,910 --> 00:53:51,160
they T-Force headquarters
took over a castle.

1176
00:53:51,160 --> 00:53:53,340
And the first night
we were in a castle--

1177
00:53:53,340 --> 00:53:56,110
and the castle was not
the best place to be.

1178
00:53:56,110 --> 00:53:58,930
Because it had stone--

1179
00:53:58,930 --> 00:54:02,770
stone floors all over the place.

1180
00:54:02,770 --> 00:54:05,700
And you couldn't really
sleep on those stone floors.

1181
00:54:05,700 --> 00:54:09,220
And even our sleeping
bags weren't too helpful.

1182
00:54:09,220 --> 00:54:10,960
It was pretty miserable.

1183
00:54:10,960 --> 00:54:13,140
But the Belgian
people invited us.

1184
00:54:13,140 --> 00:54:18,280
And we got a room with
some older Belgium person.

1185
00:54:18,280 --> 00:54:22,260
And we gave them some
cigarettes and some rations.

1186
00:54:22,260 --> 00:54:24,010
They were happy to get that.

1187
00:54:24,010 --> 00:54:28,140
And they even made
breakfast for us with eggs.

1188
00:54:28,140 --> 00:54:30,850
We ate better than
that then the people

1189
00:54:30,850 --> 00:54:34,240
who were in the castle,
that's for sure.

1190
00:54:34,240 --> 00:54:38,730
And that lasted-- oh, it
lasted a number of months.

1191
00:54:38,730 --> 00:54:42,960
And we had recreational
trips to Liege

1192
00:54:42,960 --> 00:54:46,380
by truck, where we could
finally take a shower.

1193
00:54:46,380 --> 00:54:50,160
I remember the first shower
that I got, I stayed there--

1194
00:54:50,160 --> 00:54:52,830
I must have stayed under
that for 20 minutes.

1195
00:54:52,830 --> 00:54:55,710
Because before that,
the only thing we got,

1196
00:54:55,710 --> 00:54:57,840
we had two sets of underwear.

1197
00:54:57,840 --> 00:55:02,320
One we wore and one we
hung out in the air to dry.

1198
00:55:02,320 --> 00:55:04,260
And the next day,
we switched them.

1199
00:55:04,260 --> 00:55:07,850
And they never got washed,
they only got switched.

1200
00:55:07,850 --> 00:55:09,160
Oh, jeepers.

1201
00:55:09,160 --> 00:55:09,660
Oh, jeepers.

1202
00:55:09,660 --> 00:55:11,520
I had to cancel our shower.

1203
00:55:11,520 --> 00:55:16,530
We just had a helmet liner
full of water and that was it.

1204
00:55:16,530 --> 00:55:21,240
And we were bunch of
stinking servicemen.

1205
00:55:21,240 --> 00:55:24,210
And that first shower,
they couldn't get me out.

1206
00:55:24,210 --> 00:55:26,280
For 20 minutes, I
was standing there.

1207
00:55:26,280 --> 00:55:29,160
That water kept coming over me.

1208
00:55:29,160 --> 00:55:34,380
And to this day, I'm
happy to take a bath.

1209
00:55:34,380 --> 00:55:36,060

I don't even take showers now.

1210
00:55:36,060 --> 00:55:41,240
I take a bath because of that
time that I never got a--

1211
00:55:41,240 --> 00:55:43,460
never got a bath, or
a shower, or anything.

1212
00:55:43,460 --> 00:55:44,670
It stayed with you.

1213
00:55:44,670 --> 00:55:47,860
Boy, I enjoy my bath every day.

1214
00:55:47,860 --> 00:55:49,420
So this was--

1215
00:55:49,420 --> 00:55:50,100
Anyway--

1216
00:55:50,100 --> 00:55:52,740
How long did you stay in
Le Liege, did you say,

1217
00:55:52,740 --> 00:55:56,520
or stay in the area of Le Liege?

1218
00:55:56,520 --> 00:55:58,730
We were in this group.

1219
00:55:58,730 --> 00:56:04,860
I left for definitely the rest
of December, all of January,

1220
00:56:04,860 --> 00:56:06,550
and all of February.

1221
00:56:06,550 --> 00:56:08,820
And I guess it was
around March or so

1222
00:56:08,820 --> 00:56:13,230
that we started to
move back into Germany.

1223
00:56:13,230 --> 00:56:17,250
And as I indicated,
we were supposed

1224
00:56:17,250 --> 00:56:22,030
to go right behind the troops
into the bigger cities.

1225
00:56:22,030 --> 00:56:25,320
And as we moved into
Germany, the first city

1226
00:56:25,320 --> 00:56:29,430
that we moved through, but
that was not a target city,

1227
00:56:29,430 --> 00:56:33,400
was Aachen because Aachen
had been occupied before.

1228
00:56:33,400 --> 00:56:36,670
But what we went
through Aachen, you

1229
00:56:36,670 --> 00:56:40,870
saw GI's, all with
German paraphernalia,

1230
00:56:40,870 --> 00:56:45,120
some of them running
with top hats and all

1231
00:56:45,120 --> 00:56:47,700
that kind of German stuff.

1232
00:56:47,700 --> 00:56:50,570
They were looting everything
that they could find.

1233
00:56:50,570 --> 00:56:52,680
It was terrible really.

1234
00:56:52,680 --> 00:56:55,670
And the captain said,
take a look at that.

1235
00:56:55,670 --> 00:56:58,680
We're never going to
do things of that sort.

1236
00:56:58,680 --> 00:57:01,320
And it was a lesson,
just going through.

1237
00:57:01,320 --> 00:57:04,570
The first target
city was Cologne.

1238
00:57:04,570 --> 00:57:06,720
OK, so but when you go through--

1239
00:57:06,720 --> 00:57:11,790
and this is-- you had not
been to Germany before.

1240
00:57:11,790 --> 00:57:14,010
This is the first time
you're entering Germany

1241
00:57:14,010 --> 00:57:19,920
since you had left it on
that visitor's visa in 1938?

1242
00:57:19,920 --> 00:57:20,860
That's correct.

1243
00:57:20,860 --> 00:57:21,360
OK.

1244
00:57:21,360 --> 00:57:21,860

Yes.

1245

00:57:21,860 --> 00:57:25,530

So even though the US
army had occupied Aachen,

1246

00:57:25,530 --> 00:57:29,730

you hadn't been there
with the US army?

1247

00:57:29,730 --> 00:57:33,840

Yeah, well, Aachen
was a surprise

1248

00:57:33,840 --> 00:57:38,350

that the military was
not more disciplined.

1249

00:57:38,350 --> 00:57:39,280

I see.

1250

00:57:39,280 --> 00:57:40,030

I see.

1251

00:57:40,030 --> 00:57:44,370

Well, it's interesting, the
places that you're mentioning

1252

00:57:44,370 --> 00:57:46,500

are familiar to me.

1253

00:57:46,500 --> 00:57:53,250

I lived in a town
for about two years

1254

00:57:53,250 --> 00:57:57,480

that was very close to
Liege, on the Dutch side

1255

00:57:57,480 --> 00:57:58,380

in the Netherlands.

1256

00:57:58,380 --> 00:58:00,580
And it's called Maastricht.

1257
00:58:00,580 --> 00:58:04,560
And there's a road between
Maastricht and Aachen.

1258
00:58:04,560 --> 00:58:05,460
I know that, yeah.

1259
00:58:05,460 --> 00:58:09,930
And there's a huge cemetery,
American-based cemetery,

1260
00:58:09,930 --> 00:58:13,470
of some of the
soldiers who died,

1261
00:58:13,470 --> 00:58:16,540
were killed in the
Battle of the Bulge.

1262
00:58:16,540 --> 00:58:17,040
Yes.

1263
00:58:17,040 --> 00:58:19,320
And it's a lovely, beautiful--

1264
00:58:19,320 --> 00:58:23,310
Because the way the
Germans broke through,

1265
00:58:23,310 --> 00:58:28,100
part of the American
army was with the British

1266
00:58:28,100 --> 00:58:33,410
on the north side, while all on
the south side were Americans.

1267
00:58:33,410 --> 00:58:33,910
Yeah.

1268

00:58:33,910 --> 00:58:36,610

And we were-- we were
on the south side.

1269

00:58:36,610 --> 00:58:37,110

Yeah.

1270

00:58:37,110 --> 00:58:42,300

And it's-- those three places,
those three cities and these

1271

00:58:42,300 --> 00:58:45,430

three countries
meet at this corner.

1272

00:58:45,430 --> 00:58:47,430

Of course, they have some
distance between them,

1273

00:58:47,430 --> 00:58:48,630

but not that much.

1274

00:58:48,630 --> 00:58:52,320

Liege on the Belgium side,
Maastricht on the Dutch side,

1275

00:58:52,320 --> 00:58:55,170

and Aachen on the German side.

1276

00:58:55,170 --> 00:58:57,270

Yes.

1277

00:58:57,270 --> 00:58:57,910

Yeah.

1278

00:58:57,910 --> 00:59:01,650

We were always in the French
speaking part of Belgium.

1279

00:59:01,650 --> 00:59:03,000

Yeah, I see.

1280
00:59:03,000 --> 00:59:03,740
I see.

1281
00:59:03,740 --> 00:59:07,860
OK, so you March in to Germany.

1282
00:59:07,860 --> 00:59:09,810
And you see this looting.

1283
00:59:09,810 --> 00:59:12,740
Is there any special feeling
that comes over you when

1284
00:59:12,740 --> 00:59:15,240
you're on German soil again?

1285
00:59:15,240 --> 00:59:17,790
Or by this time, not so much?

1286
00:59:17,790 --> 00:59:18,960
You are an American.

1287
00:59:18,960 --> 00:59:20,820
You now have citizenship.

1288
00:59:20,820 --> 00:59:24,578
You have no connection
to this country.

1289
00:59:24,578 --> 00:59:25,370
That was the enemy.

1290
00:59:25,370 --> 00:59:26,100
Yeah.

1291
00:59:26,100 --> 00:59:26,970
That was the enemy.

1292
00:59:26,970 --> 00:59:29,580
As far as I was concerned,
all those Germans,

1293
00:59:29,580 --> 00:59:31,070
they were the enemy.

1294
00:59:31,070 --> 00:59:37,320
They were not anything that I
had any relation to whatsoever,

1295
00:59:37,320 --> 00:59:39,540
except that I could
communicate with them,

1296
00:59:39,540 --> 00:59:41,040
which was a big plus.

1297
00:59:41,040 --> 00:59:42,540
Most people couldn't.

1298
00:59:42,540 --> 00:59:43,410
OK.

1299
00:59:43,410 --> 00:59:46,440
And what kind of interaction
did you have with--

1300
00:59:46,440 --> 00:59:48,660
did you have when
you first came over,

1301
00:59:48,660 --> 00:59:50,740
that is in those
first days or weeks?

1302
00:59:50,740 --> 00:59:52,500
All kinds of them.

1303
00:59:52,500 --> 00:59:54,060
Let me tell you
about Cologne then.

1304
00:59:54,060 --> 00:59:55,080
OK.

1305

00:59:55,080 --> 00:59:57,630

We went into Cologne.

1306

00:59:57,630 --> 01:00:03,060

And Cologne was-- in the middle
of Cologne, it was just flat.

1307

01:00:03,060 --> 01:00:09,050

The air force had just
demolished every building

1308

01:00:09,050 --> 01:00:09,870

around.

1309

01:00:09,870 --> 01:00:11,490

The only thing
that was standing,

1310

01:00:11,490 --> 01:00:14,210

and we could see it from
the distance coming in,

1311

01:00:14,210 --> 01:00:15,240

was the cathedral.

1312

01:00:15,240 --> 01:00:18,750

The cathedral was still intact,
although, it was damaged.

1313

01:00:18,750 --> 01:00:21,270

We could see that
when we got close by.

1314

01:00:21,270 --> 01:00:22,800

But it was still intact.

1315

01:00:22,800 --> 01:00:24,180

It was standing there.

1316

01:00:24,180 --> 01:00:25,400

It was Cologne.

1317
01:00:25,400 --> 01:00:29,070
And next to it was a hotel
that had been demolished.

1318
01:00:29,070 --> 01:00:31,050
And a lot of two
and half ton trucks

1319
01:00:31,050 --> 01:00:33,030
had lined up in front of it.

1320
01:00:33,030 --> 01:00:37,460
And we went over there to
see what they were doing.

1321
01:00:37,460 --> 01:00:40,590
Well, they discovered
a wine cellar

1322
01:00:40,590 --> 01:00:44,490
underneath the hotel that was
still accessible even though it

1323
01:00:44,490 --> 01:00:46,320
was all rubble on top.

1324
01:00:46,320 --> 01:00:48,690
And they had brought the
two and a half ton trucks

1325
01:00:48,690 --> 01:00:53,720
to bring all the wine and the
liquors out of the wine cellar

1326
01:00:53,720 --> 01:00:55,370
and move them up.

1327
01:00:55,370 --> 01:00:58,630
And our sergeant, oh, well,
we got to get part of that.

1328

01:00:58,630 --> 01:01:02,670
So he dumped the water cannon
out, and went down there,

1329
01:01:02,670 --> 01:01:05,160
and he filled up
the water cannon

1330
01:01:05,160 --> 01:01:08,010
with wine, which was a
big mistake later on.

1331
01:01:08,010 --> 01:01:11,580
Because we had run out of--

1332
01:01:11,580 --> 01:01:14,250
we had run out of
water and we needed

1333
01:01:14,250 --> 01:01:17,160
to have water for
washing and so forth.

1334
01:01:17,160 --> 01:01:22,280
And you don't want to wash
in wine, that's for sure.

1335
01:01:22,280 --> 01:01:27,980
[?A bit?] of the wine and put
water back into the cannon.

1336
01:01:27,980 --> 01:01:30,480
Well, that's sort of like
the target of opportunity,

1337
01:01:30,480 --> 01:01:33,770
and the opportunity
wasn't that great then.

1338
01:01:33,770 --> 01:01:35,310
That's correct.

1339
01:01:35,310 --> 01:01:36,710

That's how it was.

1340

01:01:36,710 --> 01:01:40,410

And now we had to
find some quarters.

1341

01:01:40,410 --> 01:01:43,290

And we had to go to the
outskirts of Cologne

1342

01:01:43,290 --> 01:01:48,180

to find places where there were
building still in good shape.

1343

01:01:48,180 --> 01:01:51,780

We found one and kicked
all the Germans out.

1344

01:01:51,780 --> 01:01:58,500

And we took over one of
the blocks of that out--

1345

01:01:58,500 --> 01:02:01,920

outlying district of Cologne.

1346

01:02:01,920 --> 01:02:05,400

And the Germans were in the
block right across from us.

1347

01:02:05,400 --> 01:02:10,750

And Flo-- here was
another cute little story.

1348

01:02:10,750 --> 01:02:15,610

Flo, of course, was very--

1349

01:02:15,610 --> 01:02:20,040

well, he was from Berlin and
had a good Berlin accent.

1350

01:02:20,040 --> 01:02:22,200

And he could use
that Berlin accent.

1351
01:02:22,200 --> 01:02:27,340
And what he did was, he
opened an window and started--

1352
01:02:27,340 --> 01:02:29,550
and he knew how to
play an accordion.

1353
01:02:29,550 --> 01:02:32,340
And somewhere he
found an accordion

1354
01:02:32,340 --> 01:02:35,620
and had liberated the accordion.

1355
01:02:35,620 --> 01:02:38,460
OK, yeah.

1356
01:02:38,460 --> 01:02:40,090
I think that came from Aachen.

1357
01:02:40,090 --> 01:02:40,590
OK.

1358
01:02:40,590 --> 01:02:45,000
So he did, in fact, do
just one bit of looting.

1359
01:02:45,000 --> 01:02:46,890
And that was the accordion.

1360
01:02:46,890 --> 01:02:47,470
OK.

1361
01:02:47,470 --> 01:02:49,290
And he started
playing the accordion,

1362
01:02:49,290 --> 01:02:50,520
all these German tunes.

1363

01:02:50,520 --> 01:02:54,300

And you could tell the people
were opening their windows

1364

01:02:54,300 --> 01:02:56,460

and listening to that.

1365

01:02:56,460 --> 01:02:59,550

And when he knew he had
the attention of everybody,

1366

01:02:59,550 --> 01:03:04,110

he started to make a speech
imitating the Fuhrer.

1367

01:03:04,110 --> 01:03:07,170

And he was able to
do that beautifully.

1368

01:03:07,170 --> 01:03:10,830

And so he started
out in the terms

1369

01:03:10,830 --> 01:03:15,870

that the Fuhrer always used
in addressing the people when

1370

01:03:15,870 --> 01:03:17,660

he went on the radio.

1371

01:03:17,660 --> 01:03:22,980

[SPEAKING GERMAN],, or
whatever the terms were.

1372

01:03:22,980 --> 01:03:30,690

And he said-- he
said, "We get reports

1373

01:03:30,690 --> 01:03:35,010

that you have a shortage
of coffee, but you know,

1374

01:03:35,010 --> 01:03:36,970
it's just not true.

1375
01:03:36,970 --> 01:03:39,000
The only reason you
don't have any coffee

1376
01:03:39,000 --> 01:03:42,480
is because the coffee is
in a warehouse sitting

1377
01:03:42,480 --> 01:03:43,830
behind the butter.

1378
01:03:43,830 --> 01:03:47,280
And we can't get to the coffee
because of the butter in front

1379
01:03:47,280 --> 01:03:48,570
of the warehouse."

1380
01:03:48,570 --> 01:03:51,420
Everybody slammed
their windows down.

1381
01:03:51,420 --> 01:03:52,710
They didn't want to hear that.

1382
01:03:52,710 --> 01:03:53,670
They didn't have butter.

1383
01:03:53,670 --> 01:03:54,690
They didn't have coffee.

1384
01:03:54,690 --> 01:03:57,480
They didn't have anything.

1385
01:03:57,480 --> 01:04:06,030
So he was able to stick the
finger against the Germans

1386
01:04:06,030 --> 01:04:06,590

a little bit.

1387

01:04:06,590 --> 01:04:08,420

And he did it in German.

1388

01:04:08,420 --> 01:04:11,940

And he did it in German,

yes, in the right accent too.

1389

01:04:11,940 --> 01:04:13,440

But anyway, there

were other things.

1390

01:04:13,440 --> 01:04:13,940

It's fun.

1391

01:04:13,940 --> 01:04:17,190

It's cute, it's cute,

that kind of story.

1392

01:04:17,190 --> 01:04:21,780

And it's something they

wouldn't have expected.

1393

01:04:21,780 --> 01:04:23,900

That's right, they

would never expect

1394

01:04:23,900 --> 01:04:25,590

that among the

Americans, there's

1395

01:04:25,590 --> 01:04:27,810

somebody who spoke

German that well.

1396

01:04:27,810 --> 01:04:29,220

Yeah.

1397

01:04:29,220 --> 01:04:33,330

And with a Berlin

accent, no less.

1398

01:04:33,330 --> 01:04:34,480

Oh, well, anyway.

1399

01:04:34,480 --> 01:04:37,740

So in Cologne, how long
did you stay in Cologne?

1400

01:04:37,740 --> 01:04:40,590

We stayed in Cologne probably--

1401

01:04:40,590 --> 01:04:42,180

probably almost a month.

1402

01:04:42,180 --> 01:04:44,860

OK, so that's March,
that's kind of March.

1403

01:04:44,860 --> 01:04:45,900

Well, less than a month.

1404

01:04:45,900 --> 01:04:46,400

OK.

1405

01:04:46,400 --> 01:04:48,900

A little less than a month.

1406

01:04:48,900 --> 01:04:52,090

The first was one of the--

1407

01:04:52,090 --> 01:04:57,000

when we went for personality
targets, it was a nothing.

1408

01:04:57,000 --> 01:05:00,150

Because the Germans were on
the other side of the Rhine.

1409

01:05:00,150 --> 01:05:01,530

Cologne is on the Rhine.

1410

01:05:01,530 --> 01:05:02,250

Right.

1411
01:05:02,250 --> 01:05:06,120
The Germans had gone to the
other side of the river.

1412
01:05:06,120 --> 01:05:10,350
And we were on the western
side of the river, which

1413
01:05:10,350 --> 01:05:12,778
was the major part of the city.

1414
01:05:12,778 --> 01:05:13,320
That's right.

1415
01:05:13,320 --> 01:05:16,530

1416
01:05:16,530 --> 01:05:20,440
One of the-- well, there's
a couple of stories here.

1417
01:05:20,440 --> 01:05:25,330
The first one was a
Gestapo headquarters, a man

1418
01:05:25,330 --> 01:05:28,230
that we had an address for.

1419
01:05:28,230 --> 01:05:30,040
We went to the address.

1420
01:05:30,040 --> 01:05:32,160
And we could tell
somebody was in there.

1421
01:05:32,160 --> 01:05:34,530
They had barricaded
themselves in.

1422
01:05:34,530 --> 01:05:40,250

So we just shut the door,
were shooting with rifles

1423
01:05:40,250 --> 01:05:43,920
to open the lock because they
wouldn't come and open it.

1424
01:05:43,920 --> 01:05:45,000
And we went in.

1425
01:05:45,000 --> 01:05:47,400
And what we found was a woman.

1426
01:05:47,400 --> 01:05:51,560
She had been the secretary
to this Gestapo guy.

1427
01:05:51,560 --> 01:05:55,530
So we brought here back to
where we had a detention center.

1428
01:05:55,530 --> 01:05:58,600
And the detention center had
been set up for men, of course.

1429
01:05:58,600 --> 01:06:01,350
Never thought that we
would get a woman in there.

1430
01:06:01,350 --> 01:06:04,780
So we had to do
everything for a woman.

1431
01:06:04,780 --> 01:06:08,210
Then she had to dig herself
her own latrine and whatnot.

1432
01:06:08,210 --> 01:06:08,710
Ooh.

1433
01:06:08,710 --> 01:06:12,730
Anyway, we started
interrogating her.

1434
01:06:12,730 --> 01:06:15,990
And we found out she
had a venereal disease.

1435
01:06:15,990 --> 01:06:18,680
Not only did she ever
venereal disease,

1436
01:06:18,680 --> 01:06:21,750
but she also had the
picture of a captain,

1437
01:06:21,750 --> 01:06:23,910
of an American captain.

1438
01:06:23,910 --> 01:06:26,820
So we ask her some
more, where did she

1439
01:06:26,820 --> 01:06:28,680
meet the captain and whatnot.

1440
01:06:28,680 --> 01:06:33,690
It was an infantry unit that
had been right next door where

1441
01:06:33,690 --> 01:06:35,370
we found her.

1442
01:06:35,370 --> 01:06:38,640
So we figured we'd better
check with the captain.

1443
01:06:38,640 --> 01:06:43,230
And sure enough, we found
the captain in the--

1444
01:06:43,230 --> 01:06:44,370
next door.

1445
01:06:44,370 --> 01:06:47,190

And we asked him, first of all, what kind of relationships

1446
01:06:47,190 --> 01:06:48,480
he had with her.

1447
01:06:48,480 --> 01:06:51,660
And he was reluctant to say anything,

1448
01:06:51,660 --> 01:06:54,250
but finally he admitted that it was sexual.

1449
01:06:54,250 --> 01:06:57,120
Well, did she try to get any information out of you?

1450
01:06:57,120 --> 01:06:59,410
What information did she get out of you?

1451
01:06:59,410 --> 01:07:03,220
No, no, no information, it was just a sexual relationship.

1452
01:07:03,220 --> 01:07:05,440
We said, well, we hate to tell you,

1453
01:07:05,440 --> 01:07:09,480
but she has a venereal disease.

1454
01:07:09,480 --> 01:07:12,538
And he immediately took off for the medics.

1455
01:07:12,538 --> 01:07:13,080
Oh, good god.

1456
01:07:13,080 --> 01:07:16,140
Well, clearly, he hadn't seen the movie in Fort Dix.

1457
01:07:16,140 --> 01:07:18,960

1458
01:07:18,960 --> 01:07:22,770
No, apparently, he hadn't
looked at the movie.

1459
01:07:22,770 --> 01:07:24,490
He was an officer.

1460
01:07:24,490 --> 01:07:27,910
He might have gotten
through ROTC or whatever.

1461
01:07:27,910 --> 01:07:30,090
Yeah, they didn't see that.

1462
01:07:30,090 --> 01:07:32,700
He didn't come through a
reception center that way.

1463
01:07:32,700 --> 01:07:33,830
Yeah.

1464
01:07:33,830 --> 01:07:36,520
So she was--

1465
01:07:36,520 --> 01:07:37,260
[INAUDIBLE]

1466
01:07:37,260 --> 01:07:39,360
Yeah.

1467
01:07:39,360 --> 01:07:43,140
So did she have any
intelligence value at all?

1468
01:07:43,140 --> 01:07:44,520
Not really, no.

1469

01:07:44,520 --> 01:07:45,300
Not really.

1470
01:07:45,300 --> 01:07:47,250
Although we didn't let her go.

1471
01:07:47,250 --> 01:07:49,560
We turned over to the
military government,

1472
01:07:49,560 --> 01:07:51,630
and whatever they
did, I don't know.

1473
01:07:51,630 --> 01:07:52,260
OK.

1474
01:07:52,260 --> 01:07:54,240
But we didn't get
any information out

1475
01:07:54,240 --> 01:07:56,560
of her that way.

1476
01:07:56,560 --> 01:07:59,490
The only thing, she did--

1477
01:07:59,490 --> 01:08:01,980
I guess she did
verify that she had

1478
01:08:01,980 --> 01:08:04,350
worked for this
particular person that

1479
01:08:04,350 --> 01:08:07,980
was on our target list.

1480
01:08:07,980 --> 01:08:08,820
OK.

1481
01:08:08,820 --> 01:08:11,145

And he, of course,
was no longer there.

1482
01:08:11,145 --> 01:08:13,860
But she only did typing
for him and didn't

1483
01:08:13,860 --> 01:08:16,090
know what he was doing.

1484
01:08:16,090 --> 01:08:17,642
Yeah.

1485
01:08:17,642 --> 01:08:19,380
But--

1486
01:08:19,380 --> 01:08:20,450
OK.

1487
01:08:20,450 --> 01:08:22,840
And there were no other
personality targets

1488
01:08:22,840 --> 01:08:24,430
that we found.

1489
01:08:24,430 --> 01:08:25,590
We had a dozen targets.

1490
01:08:25,590 --> 01:08:27,840
Well, here was one thing--

1491
01:08:27,840 --> 01:08:31,109
a German kaserne was one
of the building targets.

1492
01:08:31,109 --> 01:08:33,240
And the kaserne was
right on the under

1493
01:08:33,240 --> 01:08:34,770
river, right along the river.

1494
01:08:34,770 --> 01:08:38,120
Does a kaserne mean a
barracks, German barracks?

1495
01:08:38,120 --> 01:08:39,120
German barracks, yeah.

1496
01:08:39,120 --> 01:08:40,140
OK.

1497
01:08:40,140 --> 01:08:44,380
We parked behind the
building and went in.

1498
01:08:44,380 --> 01:08:47,649
And you could tell the Germans
had left in a big hurry

1499
01:08:47,649 --> 01:08:51,510
because there was stuff
strewn all along the hallways,

1500
01:08:51,510 --> 01:08:55,600
and the room, they were
disorderly and left behind.

1501
01:08:55,600 --> 01:08:59,600
And the only thing alive
we found was a canary bird.

1502
01:08:59,600 --> 01:09:00,100
Oh, jeepers.

1503
01:09:00,100 --> 01:09:02,420
And they had put enough--

1504
01:09:02,420 --> 01:09:04,899
we thought, well, we'd
better feed the poor bird.

1505
01:09:04,899 --> 01:09:08,800

But they had put so
much fodder for the bird

1506
01:09:08,800 --> 01:09:15,439
into the cage, and water,
so the bird was real happy.

1507
01:09:15,439 --> 01:09:18,970
But it was just a
real awkward thing

1508
01:09:18,970 --> 01:09:24,160
to see this canary bird
sitting there in the cage,

1509
01:09:24,160 --> 01:09:28,180
all alone, attended
by the enemy,

1510
01:09:28,180 --> 01:09:31,270
and not needing anything.

1511
01:09:31,270 --> 01:09:34,870
But we couldn't talk to the
bird as to what happened.

1512
01:09:34,870 --> 01:09:38,569
The bird also didn't have
any intelligence value.

1513
01:09:38,569 --> 01:09:40,149
No intelligence value.

1514
01:09:40,149 --> 01:09:42,490
But as we're
staring at the bird,

1515
01:09:42,490 --> 01:09:46,430
we heard a mortar round
coming and exploding.

1516
01:09:46,430 --> 01:09:50,560
And they must have

somehow detected our Jeep.

1517

01:09:50,560 --> 01:09:53,620

And it was-- and the
way the mortars work,

1518

01:09:53,620 --> 01:09:57,090

there's a round over, and
a round short, and then

1519

01:09:57,090 --> 01:10:00,740

a round fire for effect
right on the target.

1520

01:10:00,740 --> 01:10:02,620

And this round was over.

1521

01:10:02,620 --> 01:10:06,830

So we dashed back into the
Jeep as quick as we could.

1522

01:10:06,830 --> 01:10:09,820

And rammed the-- and
started the Jeep.

1523

01:10:09,820 --> 01:10:14,740

And the short round had
dropped near the explosion,

1524

01:10:14,740 --> 01:10:15,580

very nearby.

1525

01:10:15,580 --> 01:10:17,300

And we took off like mad.

1526

01:10:17,300 --> 01:10:19,660

And the third round
was exactly where

1527

01:10:19,660 --> 01:10:21,310

the Jeep had been standing.

1528

01:10:21,310 --> 01:10:23,680

And we got the
heck out of there.

1529

01:10:23,680 --> 01:10:26,560

So this was now personal.

1530

01:10:26,560 --> 01:10:29,150

This was not artillery
fire or whatnot.

1531

01:10:29,150 --> 01:10:32,020

That's impersonal and
anybody can get hit,

1532

01:10:32,020 --> 01:10:34,820

but they're not targeting
you, specifically.

1533

01:10:34,820 --> 01:10:35,320

Yeah.

1534

01:10:35,320 --> 01:10:38,730

This one, they were
targeting me, you know?

1535

01:10:38,730 --> 01:10:39,230

Yeah.

1536

01:10:39,230 --> 01:10:41,380

That's not great [INAUDIBLE].

1537

01:10:41,380 --> 01:10:44,590

That really guts you.

1538

01:10:44,590 --> 01:10:48,250

Good grief, they're
really trying to kill me.

1539

01:10:48,250 --> 01:10:49,420

Did you find them?

1540

01:10:49,420 --> 01:10:52,010
Did you find who was doing this?

1541
01:10:52,010 --> 01:10:54,700
That was the first
feeling in the war

1542
01:10:54,700 --> 01:10:57,820
that I got that I was in danger.

1543
01:10:57,820 --> 01:11:00,910
The other danger
was road danger.

1544
01:11:00,910 --> 01:11:05,140
Because one fine
morning, we're on patrol,

1545
01:11:05,140 --> 01:11:07,660
and something feels strange.

1546
01:11:07,660 --> 01:11:12,580
Both the driver, and both me,
we both look at each other

1547
01:11:12,580 --> 01:11:16,420
and say, it's in the fog,
we can't see anything,

1548
01:11:16,420 --> 01:11:17,860
but it feels strange.

1549
01:11:17,860 --> 01:11:19,510
So we stopped the vehicle.

1550
01:11:19,510 --> 01:11:20,530
We get out.

1551
01:11:20,530 --> 01:11:27,250
And we find that we were on
the first leg of a bridge that

1552

01:11:27,250 --> 01:11:28,480
had been blown.

1553
01:11:28,480 --> 01:11:31,390
Had we proceeded another
couple of 100 yards,

1554
01:11:31,390 --> 01:11:34,430
we would have fallen right
into the Rhine River.

1555
01:11:34,430 --> 01:11:38,590
So, it's funny how you got that
strange feeling that something

1556
01:11:38,590 --> 01:11:40,630
is wrong, and it was wrong.

1557
01:11:40,630 --> 01:11:42,200
Wow, wow.

1558
01:11:42,200 --> 01:11:43,000
Yeah.

1559
01:11:43,000 --> 01:11:44,480
And you couldn't see it.

1560
01:11:44,480 --> 01:11:44,980
No.

1561
01:11:44,980 --> 01:11:47,020
Until you were on it,
you couldn't see it.

1562
01:11:47,020 --> 01:11:50,570
Yeah, couldn't see it, couldn't
see it until you got out.

1563
01:11:50,570 --> 01:11:55,600
And then we said, oh, my god,
we're right on a damn bridge.

1564

01:11:55,600 --> 01:11:56,640
OK, so--

1565
01:11:56,640 --> 01:11:57,574
The last--

1566
01:11:57,574 --> 01:11:58,510
OK.

1567
01:11:58,510 --> 01:12:01,090
The last story on
Cologne I'll give you,

1568
01:12:01,090 --> 01:12:02,605
it was a very nice story.

1569
01:12:02,605 --> 01:12:04,090
OK.

1570
01:12:04,090 --> 01:12:11,140
And we were on patrol
to enforce the curfew.

1571
01:12:11,140 --> 01:12:13,310
Because there was a
curfew, a night curfew.

1572
01:12:13,310 --> 01:12:16,520
The minute night came--

1573
01:12:16,520 --> 01:12:20,320
and about one third, not
even a third of the city

1574
01:12:20,320 --> 01:12:21,730
had stayed behind.

1575
01:12:21,730 --> 01:12:25,960
Most of the-- certainly anyone
who was in the Nazi Party

1576
01:12:25,960 --> 01:12:29,600

had evacuated to the
other side of the river.

1577
01:12:29,600 --> 01:12:35,560
So there weren't that many
people left on our side.

1578
01:12:35,560 --> 01:12:38,130
But there was this curfew.

1579
01:12:38,130 --> 01:12:40,160
They were not to
go out at night.

1580
01:12:40,160 --> 01:12:42,190
So we're making
the patrol, and we

1581
01:12:42,190 --> 01:12:45,310
see a figure running
across the street,

1582
01:12:45,310 --> 01:12:47,560
and we chase the figure down.

1583
01:12:47,560 --> 01:12:52,060
And it was a young girl
about 17 years old.

1584
01:12:52,060 --> 01:12:54,900
And we questioned
her a little bit--

1585
01:12:54,900 --> 01:12:58,270
what are you doing
out here on the street

1586
01:12:58,270 --> 01:13:00,130
in violation of the curfew?

1587
01:13:00,130 --> 01:13:03,670
And she indicated
she was hungry.

1588
01:13:03,670 --> 01:13:06,310
And we said, "Why
are you so hungry?"

1589
01:13:06,310 --> 01:13:11,590
And she said-- well, it
took a little bit longer,

1590
01:13:11,590 --> 01:13:16,205
but she admitted-- she said,
"You know, I'm Jewish."

1591
01:13:16,205 --> 01:13:19,300

1592
01:13:19,300 --> 01:13:22,520
I said, "My God, you're Jewish.

1593
01:13:22,520 --> 01:13:25,400
Well, what happened here?

1594
01:13:25,400 --> 01:13:27,350
How did you survive?

1595
01:13:27,350 --> 01:13:30,800
All the Jews were put
in concentration camps."

1596
01:13:30,800 --> 01:13:33,590
She said, well, she
and one other girl

1597
01:13:33,590 --> 01:13:38,120
had been sheltered by a
Dutch lady who lived--

1598
01:13:38,120 --> 01:13:39,960
and I still know the address--

1599
01:13:39,960 --> 01:13:45,460
49 Stutvongirtle, Stutvongirtle

number 49, in Cologne.

1600
01:13:45,460 --> 01:13:45,960
Wow.

1601
01:13:45,960 --> 01:13:47,550
That was the address.

1602
01:13:47,550 --> 01:13:49,430
Stutvongirtle in Cologne.

1603
01:13:49,430 --> 01:13:51,480
Just sticks in your mind.

1604
01:13:51,480 --> 01:13:54,680
And that one, that
address stuck in my mind.

1605
01:13:54,680 --> 01:13:57,260
Anyway, well, the
first thing we did

1606
01:13:57,260 --> 01:14:00,050
is we gave her some of
the ration that we had.

1607
01:14:00,050 --> 01:14:02,810
And put her in the
Jeep, and said,

1608
01:14:02,810 --> 01:14:06,230
well, let's go to your
address to check it out,

1609
01:14:06,230 --> 01:14:07,890
if nothing else.

1610
01:14:07,890 --> 01:14:08,720
So we get in there.

1611
01:14:08,720 --> 01:14:12,560
And certainly, there's this

other little Jewish girl,

1612
01:14:12,560 --> 01:14:15,950
also same age, about 17.

1613
01:14:15,950 --> 01:14:18,490
And the Dutch lady--

1614
01:14:18,490 --> 01:14:21,650
the Jewish girl we stopped,
her name was Ellen.

1615
01:14:21,650 --> 01:14:23,120
I don't know her last name.

1616
01:14:23,120 --> 01:14:25,310
But Ellen sticks in my name--

1617
01:14:25,310 --> 01:14:27,170
in my mind forever, Ellen.

1618
01:14:27,170 --> 01:14:29,000
Ellen, Ellen.

1619
01:14:29,000 --> 01:14:34,760
And did they tell you anything
of what had been going on?

1620
01:14:34,760 --> 01:14:38,860
Did you actually have longer
conversations with them?

1621
01:14:38,860 --> 01:14:40,730
About how they survived.

1622
01:14:40,730 --> 01:14:43,880
The Dutch lady had one
ration card for herself.

1623
01:14:43,880 --> 01:14:46,160
So she drew her whole ration.

1624

01:14:46,160 --> 01:14:49,220

And then, she
apparently had money.

1625

01:14:49,220 --> 01:14:52,670

And was able to go
to the black market

1626

01:14:52,670 --> 01:14:56,540

and get food supplemented,
so that the three of them

1627

01:14:56,540 --> 01:15:00,300

could stay within
a reasonable diet.

1628

01:15:00,300 --> 01:15:05,330

But when the Americans started
to get close to Cologne,

1629

01:15:05,330 --> 01:15:06,860

all the Germans fled.

1630

01:15:06,860 --> 01:15:10,040

So the ration card was dead.

1631

01:15:10,040 --> 01:15:11,780

There were no more rations.

1632

01:15:11,780 --> 01:15:13,730

And the black market was dead.

1633

01:15:13,730 --> 01:15:15,450

There was no more black market.

1634

01:15:15,450 --> 01:15:18,620

So they were really
at the foods end.

1635

01:15:18,620 --> 01:15:19,670

They had no more food.

1636

01:15:19,670 --> 01:15:21,890

They hadn't eaten
for a day or two.

1637

01:15:21,890 --> 01:15:23,500

And they were really hungry.

1638

01:15:23,500 --> 01:15:26,270

But we have some
food in the Jeep.

1639

01:15:26,270 --> 01:15:27,710

We gave her the food.

1640

01:15:27,710 --> 01:15:29,340

And we said, we'll
be right back.

1641

01:15:29,340 --> 01:15:32,780

We went back to
our headquarters,

1642

01:15:32,780 --> 01:15:35,680

and loaded up with some food,
and brought it over there.

1643

01:15:35,680 --> 01:15:38,540

And we gave them the
food that we had.

1644

01:15:38,540 --> 01:15:41,090

And, of course, they
told us a little bit,

1645

01:15:41,090 --> 01:15:42,850

how precarious it was.

1646

01:15:42,850 --> 01:15:45,890

That kids had to stay in
the house all the time.

1647

01:15:45,890 --> 01:15:48,080

They couldn't put
their noses out.

1648
01:15:48,080 --> 01:15:50,750
And the neighbors
didn't know anything

1649
01:15:50,750 --> 01:15:53,660
about what was going
on in the house.

1650
01:15:53,660 --> 01:15:56,300
Was it only the three of them?

1651
01:15:56,300 --> 01:15:56,900
Pardon me?

1652
01:15:56,900 --> 01:15:59,480
Was it only the three of
them in that household?

1653
01:15:59,480 --> 01:16:01,010
Only the three of them.

1654
01:16:01,010 --> 01:16:01,970
Only the three of them.

1655
01:16:01,970 --> 01:16:05,660
Was it was a single-family
home or was it an apartment?

1656
01:16:05,660 --> 01:16:07,045
It was a house, a whole house--

1657
01:16:07,045 --> 01:16:07,670
It was a house.

1658
01:16:07,670 --> 01:16:11,030
A villa, a little villa, yeah.

1659
01:16:11,030 --> 01:16:11,770
OK.

1660
01:16:11,770 --> 01:16:17,900
And apparently, she was a widow.

1661
01:16:17,900 --> 01:16:21,560
And she was suffering
under cancer.

1662
01:16:21,560 --> 01:16:23,570
She had cancer.

1663
01:16:23,570 --> 01:16:27,380
And then we came
back and talked more.

1664
01:16:27,380 --> 01:16:32,150
And she asked, "Can you
get me some of that wonder

1665
01:16:32,150 --> 01:16:34,130
drug, penicillin.

1666
01:16:34,130 --> 01:16:36,450
Because maybe it
cures the cancer."

1667
01:16:36,450 --> 01:16:36,950
Oh, dear.

1668
01:16:36,950 --> 01:16:40,670
Well, I didn't
[INAUDIBLE] cancer.

1669
01:16:40,670 --> 01:16:44,180
I had heard penicillin was
a wonder drug I didn't know

1670
01:16:44,180 --> 01:16:46,250
about anything with cancer.

1671
01:16:46,250 --> 01:16:48,480
But I wrote back to

my mother and said,

1672

01:16:48,480 --> 01:16:50,890
send me some penicillin.

1673

01:16:50,890 --> 01:16:53,900
I don't know what my mother
thought, but believe it or not,

1674

01:16:53,900 --> 01:16:57,590
she sent me some
penicillin in a package.

1675

01:16:57,590 --> 01:16:59,690
I didn't get that
package until way

1676

01:16:59,690 --> 01:17:02,510
later after I had left cologne.

1677

01:17:02,510 --> 01:17:06,260
But when I opened the
package, the one thing--

1678

01:17:06,260 --> 01:17:08,630
you had to declare what
was in the package.

1679

01:17:08,630 --> 01:17:12,260
And she had declared penicillin,
and then the baloney,

1680

01:17:12,260 --> 01:17:14,780
and whatever she put in.

1681

01:17:14,780 --> 01:17:17,360
And everything was in there
except the penicillin.

1682

01:17:17,360 --> 01:17:19,260
Somebody had lifted it.

1683

01:17:19,260 --> 01:17:21,540

And they needed it
more than I did.

1684

01:17:21,540 --> 01:17:22,040

Wow.

1685

01:17:22,040 --> 01:17:24,350

But anyway, it
wouldn't have mattered,

1686

01:17:24,350 --> 01:17:29,030

because, well, first of all,
it wouldn't have cured her.

1687

01:17:29,030 --> 01:17:31,070

Secondly, I don't know how I--

1688

01:17:31,070 --> 01:17:33,410

how fast I could have
gotten back to her.

1689

01:17:33,410 --> 01:17:36,680

Because we were in the
middle of Germany by then.

1690

01:17:36,680 --> 01:17:39,950

And thirdly, by the time
it could have gotten there,

1691

01:17:39,950 --> 01:17:41,970

she had died.

1692

01:17:41,970 --> 01:17:44,590

Oh, so she was really
near her deathbed then?

1693

01:17:44,590 --> 01:17:47,120

Yeah, she was on her deathbed.

1694

01:17:47,120 --> 01:17:47,960

We didn't know that.

1695

01:17:47,960 --> 01:17:51,500

But anyway, after we
gave them the rations

1696

01:17:51,500 --> 01:17:55,520

and heard the story, went
back to the headquarters

1697

01:17:55,520 --> 01:17:57,920

and went to Lieutenant Levy.

1698

01:17:57,920 --> 01:18:00,680

And said, "Lieutenant Levy,
you wouldn't believe it."

1699

01:18:00,680 --> 01:18:02,760

And I told him the whole story.

1700

01:18:02,760 --> 01:18:07,420

And Levy says, "I'll take care
of it, don't worry about it."

1701

01:18:07,420 --> 01:18:13,010

So a couple of days later
or so, we were on patrol.

1702

01:18:13,010 --> 01:18:15,440

And I said, let's
go by to the house

1703

01:18:15,440 --> 01:18:17,480

and see how they're doing.

1704

01:18:17,480 --> 01:18:19,660

Besides, I liked
that girl, Ellen.

1705

01:18:19,660 --> 01:18:21,820

She was very cute.

1706

01:18:21,820 --> 01:18:24,880

Anyway, we got to the house.

1707
01:18:24,880 --> 01:18:26,820
And there's a big
off limits sign.

1708
01:18:26,820 --> 01:18:29,350
Off limits means
you cannot enter.

1709
01:18:29,350 --> 01:18:31,960
You're not allowed to
enter for whatever reason.

1710
01:18:31,960 --> 01:18:35,620
Off limits, by order of--
and has the local commanders'

1711
01:18:35,620 --> 01:18:37,371
names.

1712
01:18:37,371 --> 01:18:41,590
I went dashing back to
Lieutenant Levy, all in a rage,

1713
01:18:41,590 --> 01:18:43,390
and said, "What the
heck is going on?"

1714
01:18:43,390 --> 01:18:47,430
I know we got the
anti-fraternization order

1715
01:18:47,430 --> 01:18:49,420
that we can't
associate with Germans,

1716
01:18:49,420 --> 01:18:52,090
but these two kids aren't
Germans, they're Jews.

1717
01:18:52,090 --> 01:18:56,585
And they're certainly are
escaping from Germans.

1718
01:18:56,585 --> 01:18:57,928
And you know that."

1719
01:18:57,928 --> 01:19:00,220
And he said, "Whoa, whoa,
wait a second, wait a second.

1720
01:19:00,220 --> 01:19:02,510
I have no idea what
you're talking about.

1721
01:19:02,510 --> 01:19:03,800
Let's go back."

1722
01:19:03,800 --> 01:19:07,360
So he hops in the Jeep and
we go back to the house.

1723
01:19:07,360 --> 01:19:08,440
And we go in.

1724
01:19:08,440 --> 01:19:11,950
And, of course, we're
greeted like old friends.

1725
01:19:11,950 --> 01:19:15,520
And Lieutenant Levy now says,
"Well, what's going on?"

1726
01:19:15,520 --> 01:19:19,660
Well, she says, "Well, you
know, after we met Frank and got

1727
01:19:19,660 --> 01:19:23,140
some rations, and
then he had sent you,

1728
01:19:23,140 --> 01:19:26,290
and you came, and you
arranged for rations

1729

01:19:26,290 --> 01:19:30,560
because a truck came, and
gave us all kinds of food,

1730
01:19:30,560 --> 01:19:33,580
well, no sooner
that the truck left,

1731
01:19:33,580 --> 01:19:35,200
there were more and
more trucks coming

1732
01:19:35,200 --> 01:19:37,080
in with more and more food.

1733
01:19:37,080 --> 01:19:39,780
My basement is
completely full with food

1734
01:19:39,780 --> 01:19:41,660
and I didn't know
how to stop it.

1735
01:19:41,660 --> 01:19:45,670
So I went to the commander of
the American unit next door,

1736
01:19:45,670 --> 01:19:49,360
and I said, help,
we got to stop this.

1737
01:19:49,360 --> 01:19:52,310
They keep bringing food and
we can't use it anymore."

1738
01:19:52,310 --> 01:19:52,810
Oh, my.

1739
01:19:52,810 --> 01:19:54,430
He said, "I'll
take [INAUDIBLE]."

1740
01:19:54,430 --> 01:19:57,100

And that's how we put
the off limits sign on.

1741
01:19:57,100 --> 01:20:00,790
And from then on, the
trucks stopped coming.

1742
01:20:00,790 --> 01:20:02,690
But it's a lovely story.

1743
01:20:02,690 --> 01:20:09,550
First of all, about the
Dutch lady who made those two

1744
01:20:09,550 --> 01:20:14,650
Jewish girls survive the
war for at least two years

1745
01:20:14,650 --> 01:20:16,720
that they were in that house.

1746
01:20:16,720 --> 01:20:21,130
And how generous the
Americans were when they heard

1747
01:20:21,130 --> 01:20:24,040
about a story of that kind.

1748
01:20:24,040 --> 01:20:26,950
That is-- it really
is a lovely story.

1749
01:20:26,950 --> 01:20:27,730
Yes.

1750
01:20:27,730 --> 01:20:31,780
Did you ever know what happened
to those two Jewish girls?

1751
01:20:31,780 --> 01:20:33,730
Yes, I did.

1752

01:20:33,730 --> 01:20:37,690
And what happened was,
when the war was over,

1753
01:20:37,690 --> 01:20:40,530
I was stationed near Frankfurt.

1754
01:20:40,530 --> 01:20:43,340
And that was the American zone.

1755
01:20:43,340 --> 01:20:45,870
And Cologne was in
the British zone.

1756
01:20:45,870 --> 01:20:50,160
So, I really had no reason
to go into the British zone.

1757
01:20:50,160 --> 01:20:53,620
But one fine day, I had a
free day for some reason.

1758
01:20:53,620 --> 01:20:56,850
And I thought I'm going
to check on those girls.

1759
01:20:56,850 --> 01:21:00,730
I'm going to check on
Ellen, to be specific.

1760
01:21:00,730 --> 01:21:04,570
I took off for
Cologne all by myself.

1761
01:21:04,570 --> 01:21:08,860
And halfway-- halfway there,
I was on the Autobahn,

1762
01:21:08,860 --> 01:21:11,050
and they have all
kinds of detours.

1763
01:21:11,050 --> 01:21:13,270

And the detours
were in bad shape.

1764
01:21:13,270 --> 01:21:17,050
And believe it or not,
my Jeep tipped over.

1765
01:21:17,050 --> 01:21:20,410
And I had to have help
getting the Jeep put back on.

1766
01:21:20,410 --> 01:21:21,340
And I wasn't hurt.

1767
01:21:21,340 --> 01:21:23,370
I was just thrown out.

1768
01:21:23,370 --> 01:21:26,550
And I was scared
that [AUDIO OUT]

1769
01:21:26,550 --> 01:21:27,750
didn't work anymore.

1770
01:21:27,750 --> 01:21:30,470
[AUDIO OUT] was still working.

1771
01:21:30,470 --> 01:21:31,570
And everything was fine.

1772
01:21:31,570 --> 01:21:34,060
So I proceeded to Cologne.

1773
01:21:34,060 --> 01:21:36,570
And [AUDIO OUT] house.

1774
01:21:36,570 --> 01:21:39,150
And there was-- it's
probably interrupting again,

1775
01:21:39,150 --> 01:21:40,470
somebody is trying to call me.

1776
01:21:40,470 --> 01:21:42,910
I got that sense, yes.

1777
01:21:42,910 --> 01:21:43,870
Yeah.

1778
01:21:43,870 --> 01:21:46,170
Anyway, I got to the house.

1779
01:21:46,170 --> 01:21:47,620
There's nobody there.

1780
01:21:47,620 --> 01:21:50,610
So I went by and saw
some of the neighbors.

1781
01:21:50,610 --> 01:21:54,210
And they said, "Oh, yes, yes,
we know about that house.

1782
01:21:54,210 --> 01:21:57,150
There was a Dutch
lady and she died.

1783
01:21:57,150 --> 01:22:00,670
And she left the house
to the two girls.

1784
01:22:00,670 --> 01:22:03,290
And the girls are out
there working somewhere.

1785
01:22:03,290 --> 01:22:06,960
And if you wait till
6 o'clock or whatever,

1786
01:22:06,960 --> 01:22:09,330
you can probably meet them."

1787
01:22:09,330 --> 01:22:14,040
Well, with the accident I

had, and with no authorization

1788
01:22:14,040 --> 01:22:17,440
to be in Cologne,
my feet got cold,

1789
01:22:17,440 --> 01:22:21,600
and I thought I can't take
the chance of waiting here

1790
01:22:21,600 --> 01:22:24,060
any longer.

1791
01:22:24,060 --> 01:22:25,510
I just took off.

1792
01:22:25,510 --> 01:22:29,160
And I think I left
a note of some sort.

1793
01:22:29,160 --> 01:22:32,550
I took off and I never
heard of them again.

1794
01:22:32,550 --> 01:22:33,050
I see.

1795
01:22:33,050 --> 01:22:34,680
So I never saw
them again either.

1796
01:22:34,680 --> 01:22:35,410
I see.

1797
01:22:35,410 --> 01:22:35,910
I see.

1798
01:22:35,910 --> 01:22:39,000
So you just learned
that the lady had died.

1799
01:22:39,000 --> 01:22:40,860

The house was now theirs.

1800
01:22:40,860 --> 01:22:42,900
But their further
fate was something

1801
01:22:42,900 --> 01:22:46,340
you didn't know about.

1802
01:22:46,340 --> 01:22:50,270
Did you know, by the time
you had gone into Germany,

1803
01:22:50,270 --> 01:22:53,960
of what had happened
to the Jews?

1804
01:22:53,960 --> 01:22:55,220
Very little.

1805
01:22:55,220 --> 01:22:59,330
There was very
little information.

1806
01:22:59,330 --> 01:23:01,790
We knew about the
concentration camps,

1807
01:23:01,790 --> 01:23:09,200
but we didn't quite understand
that there were six camps that

1808
01:23:09,200 --> 01:23:12,970
were for the
eradication of Jews,

1809
01:23:12,970 --> 01:23:15,710
that were killing
zones for them,

1810
01:23:15,710 --> 01:23:18,850
where they went in, until--

1811

01:23:18,850 --> 01:23:20,952

Extermination camps.

1812

01:23:20,952 --> 01:23:24,290

--at home, later on.

1813

01:23:24,290 --> 01:23:27,570

Is that where you learned
about it, at home, later on?

1814

01:23:27,570 --> 01:23:32,100

[AUDIO OUT] very sketchy stories
about concentration camps.

1815

01:23:32,100 --> 01:23:36,410

And lots of people killed
there, but we had no idea

1816

01:23:36,410 --> 01:23:39,690

that this was in the
number of 6 million.

1817

01:23:39,690 --> 01:23:40,790

OK.

1818

01:23:40,790 --> 01:23:43,460

So no idea that there
was actually a genocide

1819

01:23:43,460 --> 01:23:45,446

that was perpetrated.

1820

01:23:45,446 --> 01:23:48,060

That it was a--

1821

01:23:48,060 --> 01:23:52,080

well, we knew that they were
killing a lot of Jews, yes.

1822

01:23:52,080 --> 01:23:56,062

But we didn't know it was a
factory type of arrangement.

1823
01:23:56,062 --> 01:23:57,540
OK.

1824
01:23:57,540 --> 01:24:02,320
And when you entered
Germany, did you

1825
01:24:02,320 --> 01:24:05,380
try to find out about
any particular family

1826
01:24:05,380 --> 01:24:07,750
members at that
time, while being

1827
01:24:07,750 --> 01:24:10,860
with the American military?

1828
01:24:10,860 --> 01:24:14,340
I didn't do that until
the occupation started.

1829
01:24:14,340 --> 01:24:18,160
Because we had no time
to do anything really.

1830
01:24:18,160 --> 01:24:18,660
OK.

1831
01:24:18,660 --> 01:24:21,690
We just got-- just from
one order, from one city,

1832
01:24:21,690 --> 01:24:24,540
to the next, to the next,
until the war ended.

1833
01:24:24,540 --> 01:24:31,620
But when the war ended, I
tried to find the aunt--

1834

01:24:31,620 --> 01:24:37,840
the mother of Ruth Lubitz,
which we knew was stuck--

1835
01:24:37,840 --> 01:24:39,780
not in Chemnitz anymore.

1836
01:24:39,780 --> 01:24:41,550
She had gone to Berlin.

1837
01:24:41,550 --> 01:24:45,030
And she had married
somebody else

1838
01:24:45,030 --> 01:24:47,100
by the name of Liechtenstein.

1839
01:24:47,100 --> 01:24:50,970
So her name now was
Elsa Liechtenstein.

1840
01:24:50,970 --> 01:24:54,210
And do it I tried to--

1841
01:24:54,210 --> 01:24:59,520
tried to see if I could
get to Berlin to trace her.

1842
01:24:59,520 --> 01:25:00,720
And that's another story.

1843
01:25:00,720 --> 01:25:02,640
But I did get to Berlin.

1844
01:25:02,640 --> 01:25:06,480
And I traced that she
had been evacuated

1845
01:25:06,480 --> 01:25:11,940
to Theresienstadt, and from
there most likely to Auschwitz.

1846

01:25:11,940 --> 01:25:15,270

And that she was definitely
not alive anymore.

1847

01:25:15,270 --> 01:25:16,090

So this is Max--

1848

01:25:16,090 --> 01:25:16,590

I found--

1849

01:25:16,590 --> 01:25:22,680

This is Max [?Berdis'?] wife,
Max who was killed in Chemnitz

1850

01:25:22,680 --> 01:25:25,450

on the street in 1932.

1851

01:25:25,450 --> 01:25:27,700

Ruth Lubitz is his daughter.

1852

01:25:27,700 --> 01:25:28,200

Yes.

1853

01:25:28,200 --> 01:25:29,910

And we're talking
about her mother--

1854

01:25:29,910 --> 01:25:31,060

Yes.

1855

01:25:31,060 --> 01:25:32,070

--Elsa.

1856

01:25:32,070 --> 01:25:34,320

I see.

1857

01:25:34,320 --> 01:25:37,430

OK, so after Cologne,
where are you sent?

1858

01:25:37,430 --> 01:25:39,990

1859
01:25:39,990 --> 01:25:44,730
Well, the next thing was
we were crossing the Rhine

1860
01:25:44,730 --> 01:25:46,410
over that Remagen Bridge.

1861
01:25:46,410 --> 01:25:49,450
Remember one bridge
they didn't blow

1862
01:25:49,450 --> 01:25:56,280
and they were able to move
our troops across for--

1863
01:25:56,280 --> 01:25:59,420
a little bit over,
I think, 17 days.

1864
01:25:59,420 --> 01:25:59,920
OK.

1865
01:25:59,920 --> 01:26:02,820
And somewhere along
the line, we were

1866
01:26:02,820 --> 01:26:05,310
able to get across that bridge.

1867
01:26:05,310 --> 01:26:10,220
And the next target
then was Dusseldorf.

1868
01:26:10,220 --> 01:26:11,660
OK, that's not far.

1869
01:26:11,660 --> 01:26:14,700
Dusseldorf is not far
from Cologne at all.

1870
01:26:14,700 --> 01:26:15,920

Oh, no.

1871
01:26:15,920 --> 01:26:19,500
But it was a--

1872
01:26:19,500 --> 01:26:24,270
a really big, big
distance because

1873
01:26:24,270 --> 01:26:26,460
of the crossing of the river.

1874
01:26:26,460 --> 01:26:26,960
Ah.

1875
01:26:26,960 --> 01:26:27,560
OK.

1876
01:26:27,560 --> 01:26:29,670
Had we [INAUDIBLE],
it would have been

1877
01:26:29,670 --> 01:26:32,340
a real problem getting across.

1878
01:26:32,340 --> 01:26:37,530
But this changed the quickness
of the war, no question

1879
01:26:37,530 --> 01:26:38,440
about it.

1880
01:26:38,440 --> 01:26:40,620
It shortened the
war considerably.

1881
01:26:40,620 --> 01:26:43,730
Because they didn't have to make
any assault across the Rhine.

1882
01:26:43,730 --> 01:26:44,370
OK.

1883
01:26:44,370 --> 01:26:44,870
so--

1884
01:26:44,870 --> 01:26:46,260
Anyway, we got our--

1885
01:26:46,260 --> 01:26:51,030
Excuse me, when you say target,
are you saying military target

1886
01:26:51,030 --> 01:26:55,180
or for your group, the
intelligence target?

1887
01:26:55,180 --> 01:26:57,660
In other words, is the
military already in Dusseldorf?

1888
01:26:57,660 --> 01:26:59,730
Or is the Germans
still in Dusseldorf.

1889
01:26:59,730 --> 01:27:01,920
It was a [AUDIO OUT] target.

1890
01:27:01,920 --> 01:27:03,740
Excuse me?

1891
01:27:03,740 --> 01:27:05,630
It was an intelligence
target for us.

1892
01:27:05,630 --> 01:27:08,660
It was an intelligence
target, OK.

1893
01:27:08,660 --> 01:27:10,460
It was a target city for us.

1894
01:27:10,460 --> 01:27:11,720
OK.

1895
01:27:11,720 --> 01:27:13,530
To get behind the
infantry on that.

1896
01:27:13,530 --> 01:27:15,120
OK.

1897
01:27:15,120 --> 01:27:17,460
We were on the
outskirts of Dusseldorf,

1898
01:27:17,460 --> 01:27:23,850
and the picture, the military
picture was very distorted.

1899
01:27:23,850 --> 01:27:26,760
Nobody knew exactly
what was going on.

1900
01:27:26,760 --> 01:27:33,160
And the unit was ready
to go into Cologne--

1901
01:27:33,160 --> 01:27:35,500
I mean Dusseldorf,
but we didn't know

1902
01:27:35,500 --> 01:27:37,390
if the infantry had been there.

1903
01:27:37,390 --> 01:27:42,420
So Flo and I were
told to make a recon

1904
01:27:42,420 --> 01:27:44,740
and take off towards Dusseldorf.

1905
01:27:44,740 --> 01:27:45,886
And we did.

1906
01:27:45,886 --> 01:27:46,386

OK.

1907

01:27:46,386 --> 01:27:47,770

We got a Jeep.

1908

01:27:47,770 --> 01:27:51,100

And we got to the
outskirts of Dusseldorf.

1909

01:27:51,100 --> 01:27:56,390

And what happened was,
we got a flat tire.

1910

01:27:56,390 --> 01:28:02,680

And it was-- luckily, there
was a Esso gas station,

1911

01:28:02,680 --> 01:28:05,130

Esso gas station right there.

1912

01:28:05,130 --> 01:28:07,260

And as luck would have it.

1913

01:28:07,260 --> 01:28:11,200

And we limped into
the Esso gas station.

1914

01:28:11,200 --> 01:28:13,955

There was nobody around, but
there was a house in the back.

1915

01:28:13,955 --> 01:28:14,830

We went to the house.

1916

01:28:14,830 --> 01:28:18,400

We got the guy who was the
owner of the gas station.

1917

01:28:18,400 --> 01:28:23,080

And we told him about the tire,
gave him a pack of cigarettes--

1918

01:28:23,080 --> 01:28:27,710

"Can you fix it and switch
the tires from the spare?"

1919

01:28:27,710 --> 01:28:29,560

He said, "Oh, of course."

1920

01:28:29,560 --> 01:28:30,745

He was happy as heck.

1921

01:28:30,745 --> 01:28:32,620

We said, well, "Have
you seen any Americans?"

1922

01:28:32,620 --> 01:28:36,190

He said, "No, no, you're
the first Americans."

1923

01:28:36,190 --> 01:28:37,990

This is all in
German, of course.

1924

01:28:37,990 --> 01:28:39,940

He was astounded
that he's talking

1925

01:28:39,940 --> 01:28:42,730

German to us, of course.

1926

01:28:42,730 --> 01:28:46,540

And he has this guy
with a Berlin accent

1927

01:28:46,540 --> 01:28:52,620

and me with a Silesian accent,
I guess, talking to him.

1928

01:28:52,620 --> 01:28:54,510

And we're in American uniforms.

1929

01:28:54,510 --> 01:28:59,160

I think he may still be
shaking his head if he's alive.

1930
01:28:59,160 --> 01:29:03,710
Anyway, we got a little
bit worried that he

1931
01:29:03,710 --> 01:29:05,180
hadn't seen any Americans.

1932
01:29:05,180 --> 01:29:07,320
So we proceed further.

1933
01:29:07,320 --> 01:29:10,430
And now in the distance
we see all kinds

1934
01:29:10,430 --> 01:29:14,300
of white sheets hanging
out from the houses--

1935
01:29:14,300 --> 01:29:17,450
from the apartments that
we see in the distance.

1936
01:29:17,450 --> 01:29:20,060
And we get a little closer,
and we see a roadblock.

1937
01:29:20,060 --> 01:29:23,450
And we see a lot of people
running around the roadblock.

1938
01:29:23,450 --> 01:29:26,050
And we look at it a
little bit longer.

1939
01:29:26,050 --> 01:29:28,680
And we realized,
they're not making--

1940
01:29:28,680 --> 01:29:30,770
they're not putting
stuff on the road block,

1941

01:29:30,770 --> 01:29:33,980

they're trying to
remove the roadblock.

1942

01:29:33,980 --> 01:29:37,290

So we drive a
little closer still.

1943

01:29:37,290 --> 01:29:39,920

And when they see us,
everybody takes off.

1944

01:29:39,920 --> 01:29:43,100

Nobody around, just
to the roadblock.

1945

01:29:43,100 --> 01:29:47,285

And we could see, hey, we
are now liberating Dusseldorf

1946

01:29:47,285 --> 01:29:50,506

and this is not our mission.

1947

01:29:50,506 --> 01:29:52,400

So we turn around--

1948

01:29:52,400 --> 01:29:56,378

after having liberated
the gas station--

1949

01:29:56,378 --> 01:29:58,820

we go back to the headquarters.

1950

01:29:58,820 --> 01:30:01,430

And said, "Hey, wait
another day or so,

1951

01:30:01,430 --> 01:30:04,420

because at least
from this direction,

1952

01:30:04,420 --> 01:30:06,770

nobody's in Dusseldorf yet."

1953

01:30:06,770 --> 01:30:07,430
OK.

1954

01:30:07,430 --> 01:30:08,940
So we [AUDIO OUT].

1955

01:30:08,940 --> 01:30:10,843
And one of the--

1956

01:30:10,843 --> 01:30:13,260
of course, I don't remember
all these targets that we had,

1957

01:30:13,260 --> 01:30:16,080
but a couple of them stand out.

1958

01:30:16,080 --> 01:30:24,610
The first one that will
stand out was a conglomerate.

1959

01:30:24,610 --> 01:30:27,620
It was an international
[GERMAN] [?stahlhoff?].

1960

01:30:27,620 --> 01:30:28,120
OK.

1961

01:30:28,120 --> 01:30:30,380
Bigger than US.

1962

01:30:30,380 --> 01:30:36,280
They controlled steel all over
the world from Dusseldorf.

1963

01:30:36,280 --> 01:30:40,513
So you're saying,
bigger than US steel?

1964

01:30:40,513 --> 01:30:41,430
[GERMAN] [?stahlhoff?]

1965
01:30:41,430 --> 01:30:42,740
Yeah, OK.

1966
01:30:42,740 --> 01:30:43,240
OK.

1967
01:30:43,240 --> 01:30:45,750

1968
01:30:45,750 --> 01:30:46,350
Yeah.

1969
01:30:46,350 --> 01:30:48,125
We get into their building.

1970
01:30:48,125 --> 01:30:49,500
Of course, there's
nobody around,

1971
01:30:49,500 --> 01:30:51,580
but we catch the janitor.

1972
01:30:51,580 --> 01:30:53,670
And we ask the
janitor, "Do you know

1973
01:30:53,670 --> 01:30:55,560
how to get any of
the directors in?"

1974
01:30:55,560 --> 01:30:58,000
And he said, "Yeah,
I have contacts."

1975
01:30:58,000 --> 01:31:02,020
We said, "Well, we'll
come back this afternoon.

1976
01:31:02,020 --> 01:31:04,080
Can you see if you can
get any of the directors

1977
01:31:04,080 --> 01:31:05,680
to talk to us?"

1978
01:31:05,680 --> 01:31:07,310
And we looked at the building.

1979
01:31:07,310 --> 01:31:08,820
It was pretty well destroyed.

1980
01:31:08,820 --> 01:31:12,840
But they had a board room
that was in perfect condition.

1981
01:31:12,840 --> 01:31:17,210
The table, and the chairs,
as if nothing had happened.

1982
01:31:17,210 --> 01:31:19,890
And yet, around it,
everything was in ruins--

1983
01:31:19,890 --> 01:31:22,150
amazing.

1984
01:31:22,150 --> 01:31:23,713
All these things are amazing.

1985
01:31:23,713 --> 01:31:27,690
Well, certainly, in that
context at that time,

1986
01:31:27,690 --> 01:31:29,960
it sounds bizarre.

1987
01:31:29,960 --> 01:31:30,460
Yes.

1988
01:31:30,460 --> 01:31:33,960
Well, from the picture that
you're painting with words,

1989

01:31:33,960 --> 01:31:37,465

one wouldn't expect to see
something intact like that.

1990

01:31:37,465 --> 01:31:38,640

That's right.

1991

01:31:38,640 --> 01:31:40,080

Did she come through?

1992

01:31:40,080 --> 01:31:43,320

Were they actually there?

1993

01:31:43,320 --> 01:31:46,740

Well, what happened was, we
come back in the afternoon,

1994

01:31:46,740 --> 01:31:49,410

and there were six of them
that had been assembled,

1995

01:31:49,410 --> 01:31:50,440

six of them.

1996

01:31:50,440 --> 01:31:54,090

They're sitting on the
chairs around the table.

1997

01:31:54,090 --> 01:31:57,810

And they left the
two [INAUDIBLE],,

1998

01:31:57,810 --> 01:32:04,410

two stools, two chairs, easy
chairs at the front for us.

1999

01:32:04,410 --> 01:32:06,410

At this time, I'm not with Flo.

2000

01:32:06,410 --> 01:32:10,830

I'm with a CIC agent--

2001

01:32:10,830 --> 01:32:13,546

that's Counter-Intelligence

Corps agent.

2002

01:32:13,546 --> 01:32:14,480

OK.

2003

01:32:14,480 --> 01:32:18,060

And I'm there as an interpreter

more than anything else.

2004

01:32:18,060 --> 01:32:21,890

This is his-- this

is his target.

2005

01:32:21,890 --> 01:32:23,590

OK.

2006

01:32:23,590 --> 01:32:31,060

And well, the first thing is

they present us with cigars.

2007

01:32:31,060 --> 01:32:34,630

The smartest thing I did

was I declined a cigar.

2008

01:32:34,630 --> 01:32:37,390

Because I never would

have lasted through it.

2009

01:32:37,390 --> 01:32:40,200

I've never smoked

a cigar in my life.

2010

01:32:40,200 --> 01:32:40,710

OK.

2011

01:32:40,710 --> 01:32:45,750

As a matter of fact, I wasn't

even smoking in those days.

2012

01:32:45,750 --> 01:32:48,176

Well, actually, I
never smoked really.

2013
01:32:48,176 --> 01:32:52,210
OK, and so, was there
any intelligence

2014
01:32:52,210 --> 01:32:55,100
that came out of that meeting?

2015
01:32:55,100 --> 01:32:56,320
Oh, yes.

2016
01:32:56,320 --> 01:32:59,226
What happened was
that, we said--

2017
01:32:59,226 --> 01:33:01,420
I'm translating, of course.

2018
01:33:01,420 --> 01:33:01,920
Of course.

2019
01:33:01,920 --> 01:33:05,730
I tell them that,
"What we need to have

2020
01:33:05,730 --> 01:33:10,820
is a report of your assets
by tomorrow morning."

2021
01:33:10,820 --> 01:33:14,630
And they tell me, "To get an
accurate report of our assets

2022
01:33:14,630 --> 01:33:16,880
would take at least six months."

2023
01:33:16,880 --> 01:33:19,770
I said, "No, we
need it in 24 hours.

2024

01:33:19,770 --> 01:33:23,240

So we'll give you another
day, and we'll come back,

2025

01:33:23,240 --> 01:33:26,130

and you give us
what you can get."

2026

01:33:26,130 --> 01:33:30,560

They said, [SPEAKING GERMAN],,
almost saluting me.

2027

01:33:30,560 --> 01:33:33,470

Because they're
discussion is with me.

2028

01:33:33,470 --> 01:33:37,100

And here I am, as far as
Germany was concerned,

2029

01:33:37,100 --> 01:33:39,760

I have a seventh
grade education.

2030

01:33:39,760 --> 01:33:44,750

And the terminology in German
that they're using now,

2031

01:33:44,750 --> 01:33:47,500

because these are
economic terms,

2032

01:33:47,500 --> 01:33:51,530

and I recognize the shortage
that I have in terms

2033

01:33:51,530 --> 01:33:54,650

of education, basic education.

2034

01:33:54,650 --> 01:33:59,330

And the shortage I had in
terms of the six months

2035

01:33:59,330 --> 01:34:02,750
that I didn't get trained
as an intelligence agent.

2036
01:34:02,750 --> 01:34:05,530
So I feel very inadequate.

2037
01:34:05,530 --> 01:34:10,760
And I'm very happy that I
only have to do translations.

2038
01:34:10,760 --> 01:34:15,620
And I did as best as I
can, particularly when

2039
01:34:15,620 --> 01:34:19,040
it came to technical
terms, which

2040
01:34:19,040 --> 01:34:21,620
I had to talk around
because I couldn't

2041
01:34:21,620 --> 01:34:24,740
get the exact terminology.

2042
01:34:24,740 --> 01:34:30,080
That all sticks in my mind how
inadequate I felt at that point

2043
01:34:30,080 --> 01:34:33,290
in time, which didn't
happen in other--

2044
01:34:33,290 --> 01:34:36,110
at other locations
and in other areas.

2045
01:34:36,110 --> 01:34:41,000
But in this one, I felt
completely inadequate with all

2046
01:34:41,000 --> 01:34:42,170

these big shots from--

2047

01:34:42,170 --> 01:34:44,890

German big shots, which
I was controlling--

2048

01:34:44,890 --> 01:34:45,390

Yes.

2049

01:34:45,390 --> 01:34:46,430

--in a sense.

2050

01:34:46,430 --> 01:34:50,210

And yet, I wasn't really up
to it like I should have been.

2051

01:34:50,210 --> 01:34:52,960

Do you think they noticed?

2052

01:34:52,960 --> 01:34:54,750

I don't know.

2053

01:34:54,750 --> 01:34:57,550

They must-- well, I
would think they did.

2054

01:34:57,550 --> 01:35:01,690

I mean, a 19-year-old
kid talking to them.

2055

01:35:01,690 --> 01:35:06,940

And these are all 50,
60-year-old economists working

2056

01:35:06,940 --> 01:35:11,830

with this corporation, an
international conglomerate that

2057

01:35:11,830 --> 01:35:14,920

was, as I said,
bigger than US steel.

2058

01:35:14,920 --> 01:35:17,110
These were high ranking people.

2059
01:35:17,110 --> 01:35:20,020
They must have known they
were talking to a pipsqueak,

2060
01:35:20,020 --> 01:35:20,830
you know.

2061
01:35:20,830 --> 01:35:22,180
Well, on the other--

2062
01:35:22,180 --> 01:35:23,160
on the other hand--

2063
01:35:23,160 --> 01:35:25,480
The other agent was a
little older, he was--

2064
01:35:25,480 --> 01:35:28,800
but he was still young
compared to them.

2065
01:35:28,800 --> 01:35:33,140
He may have been up to maybe
30 years old at the most.

2066
01:35:33,140 --> 01:35:35,230
So he would-- they
knew they were

2067
01:35:35,230 --> 01:35:37,450
talking to people who
really didn't know what

2068
01:35:37,450 --> 01:35:39,320
the hell they're talking about.

2069
01:35:39,320 --> 01:35:45,120
But they were very careful
with us, very careful.

2070

01:35:45,120 --> 01:35:46,660

OK.

2071

01:35:46,660 --> 01:35:49,940

Did you come back in two
days and get anything?

2072

01:35:49,940 --> 01:35:51,040

Yes, we went back.

2073

01:35:51,040 --> 01:35:52,580

And we got the report.

2074

01:35:52,580 --> 01:35:54,820

And we turned a report in.

2075

01:35:54,820 --> 01:35:59,950

And all the six were there
the next time, greeting us,

2076

01:35:59,950 --> 01:36:02,220

as if we were old friends.

2077

01:36:02,220 --> 01:36:06,500

And again, with the
cigars, which I declined.

2078

01:36:06,500 --> 01:36:08,610

And I think they even
brought me some candy,

2079

01:36:08,610 --> 01:36:10,270

if I'm not mistaken.

2080

01:36:10,270 --> 01:36:15,850

So they knew, they knew
what the situation was,

2081

01:36:15,850 --> 01:36:21,240

that we were definitely
not in their league.

2082

01:36:21,240 --> 01:36:26,230

Yeah, but-- yeah, but
it is, what it was.

2083

01:36:26,230 --> 01:36:26,970

[INAUDIBLE]

2084

01:36:26,970 --> 01:36:27,640

2085

01:36:27,640 --> 01:36:32,680

Yeah, and it also is something
that you pass up the line.

2086

01:36:32,680 --> 01:36:36,160

And somebody that you pass
this information to up the line

2087

01:36:36,160 --> 01:36:39,130

will understand
its significance.

2088

01:36:39,130 --> 01:36:40,360

Oh, absolutely.

2089

01:36:40,360 --> 01:36:42,610

The report was
valuable, I'm sure.

2090

01:36:42,610 --> 01:36:44,940

Because they could exploit that.

2091

01:36:44,940 --> 01:36:47,380

And then they would
see where they still

2092

01:36:47,380 --> 01:36:51,350

have connections with the--

2093

01:36:51,350 --> 01:36:54,850

with countries
outside of Germany.

2094

01:36:54,850 --> 01:36:59,270

And they could see where the other assets were in Germany.

2095

01:36:59,270 --> 01:37:03,250

So they got good information from that report.

2096

01:37:03,250 --> 01:37:05,830

I barely looked at the report, but I

2097

01:37:05,830 --> 01:37:07,720

could see that they were mentioning

2098

01:37:07,720 --> 01:37:09,830

various locations and such.

2099

01:37:09,830 --> 01:37:14,080

So this was valuable stuff, I'm sure.

2100

01:37:14,080 --> 01:37:17,810

Did you stay in Dusseldorf for a long time?

2101

01:37:17,810 --> 01:37:18,600

Pardon me?

2102

01:37:18,600 --> 01:37:21,240

Did you stay in Dusseldorf for a long time?

2103

01:37:21,240 --> 01:37:23,850

I take it this happened in Dusseldorf.

2104

01:37:23,850 --> 01:37:29,100

I think maybe four days may have been the maximum.

2105

01:37:29,100 --> 01:37:32,610

But here is another
story with Dusseldorf.

2106

01:37:32,610 --> 01:37:36,450

And this is now our
fourth priority target.

2107

01:37:36,450 --> 01:37:40,280

So it probably was on the last
day that we were in Dusseldorf.

2108

01:37:40,280 --> 01:37:42,910

It was the telephone exchange.

2109

01:37:42,910 --> 01:37:43,485

OK.

2110

01:37:43,485 --> 01:37:45,360

Now, they didn't think
the telephone exchange

2111

01:37:45,360 --> 01:37:48,750

was a big deal anymore
because of all the destruction

2112

01:37:48,750 --> 01:37:50,080

and whatnot.

2113

01:37:50,080 --> 01:37:53,310

So Flo and I go into
the telephone exchange.

2114

01:37:53,310 --> 01:37:56,910

Fourth priority, Flo and I
are together to check it out.

2115

01:37:56,910 --> 01:38:00,270

The captain doesn't
even bother to come.

2116

01:38:00,270 --> 01:38:05,610

And we go in, and Flo,
with his Berlin accent,

2117
01:38:05,610 --> 01:38:08,010
and trying to be funny.

2118
01:38:08,010 --> 01:38:09,750
And walks in.

2119
01:38:09,750 --> 01:38:12,930
And he sees that there are
a lot of people in there.

2120
01:38:12,930 --> 01:38:14,820
And they seemed to be working.

2121
01:38:14,820 --> 01:38:18,990
So he says, "Can you
connect me with Berlin?"

2122
01:38:18,990 --> 01:38:21,310
And the girl says,
"Oh, yes, of course."

2123
01:38:21,310 --> 01:38:24,390
And Flo and I look
at each other.

2124
01:38:24,390 --> 01:38:26,280
And he says, "Well, do it.

2125
01:38:26,280 --> 01:38:27,080
Do it."

2126
01:38:27,080 --> 01:38:31,560
So he gets on the phone
with a Berlin operator

2127
01:38:31,560 --> 01:38:34,950
and starts shooting the
bull back and forth.

2128

01:38:34,950 --> 01:38:36,880
And it took quite a while.

2129
01:38:36,880 --> 01:38:39,750
And here, this
city is destroyed.

2130
01:38:39,750 --> 01:38:42,480
I mean, Dusseldorf is flat.

2131
01:38:42,480 --> 01:38:46,210
And here we find a boardroom
that's in good shape.

2132
01:38:46,210 --> 01:38:50,050
And we find a telephone
exchange that is still workable,

2133
01:38:50,050 --> 01:38:54,720
that is able to communicate not
only in Dusseldorf, but even

2134
01:38:54,720 --> 01:38:55,530
with Berlin.

2135
01:38:55,530 --> 01:38:57,240
Oh, my gosh.

2136
01:38:57,240 --> 01:38:59,195
Oh, my gosh, how surreal.

2137
01:38:59,195 --> 01:39:01,320
On the other end, [INAUDIBLE]
finds out that this--

2138
01:39:01,320 --> 01:39:03,120
she's talking to an American.

2139
01:39:03,120 --> 01:39:06,990
And the minute she finds
that out, the plug is pulled.

2140

01:39:06,990 --> 01:39:13,470
And the connection with
Berlin is forever cut,

2141
01:39:13,470 --> 01:39:15,180
at least for the war.

2142
01:39:15,180 --> 01:39:15,680
Whoa.

2143
01:39:15,680 --> 01:39:19,080
And we went back and
we report what we find.

2144
01:39:19,080 --> 01:39:21,110
And therefore,
for the next city,

2145
01:39:21,110 --> 01:39:25,680
the telephone exchange became
a first priority target.

2146
01:39:25,680 --> 01:39:26,580
Wow.

2147
01:39:26,580 --> 01:39:29,170
They made a mistake on that one.

2148
01:39:29,170 --> 01:39:30,940
That's interesting.

2149
01:39:30,940 --> 01:39:33,040
That's interesting.

2150
01:39:33,040 --> 01:39:34,240
Yeah.

2151
01:39:34,240 --> 01:39:37,930
And it took a while for the
operator on the Berlin side

2152
01:39:37,930 --> 01:39:39,932

to realize that she's
speaking with an American.

2153
01:39:39,932 --> 01:39:42,140
Yeah, she's talking to
somebody with a Berlin accent.

2154
01:39:42,140 --> 01:39:47,160
She had no idea she's
speaking to an American.

2155
01:39:47,160 --> 01:39:47,890
Good god.

2156
01:39:47,890 --> 01:39:52,600
OK, so from Dusseldorf
where do you go?

2157
01:39:52,600 --> 01:39:54,150
We stayed in the Ruhr Valley.

2158
01:39:54,150 --> 01:39:58,930
I think there was a town by
name of Hagen. I remember Hagen

2159
01:39:58,930 --> 01:40:03,340
specifically, because
there I captured around

2160
01:40:03,340 --> 01:40:06,570
50 Germans single-handedly.

2161
01:40:06,570 --> 01:40:09,360
How did you do that?

2162
01:40:09,360 --> 01:40:13,920
What happened was, we're at
night, we're making a patrol.

2163
01:40:13,920 --> 01:40:16,790
I guess it was
also curfew patrol.

2164

01:40:16,790 --> 01:40:19,010

And all of a sudden,
in the distance

2165

01:40:19,010 --> 01:40:21,910

we hear a the click,
click, click--

2166

01:40:21,910 --> 01:40:27,080

the boots of the
Germans had metal--

2167

01:40:27,080 --> 01:40:30,420

metal prongs on the bottom.

2168

01:40:30,420 --> 01:40:30,920

OK.

2169

01:40:30,920 --> 01:40:35,510

And there were very distinctive,
that there was marching troops.

2170

01:40:35,510 --> 01:40:37,500

But we couldn't see anything.

2171

01:40:37,500 --> 01:40:41,630

And we hear this coming
on the road that we're on.

2172

01:40:41,630 --> 01:40:44,890

I tell the driver to stop.

2173

01:40:44,890 --> 01:40:47,920

And they're coming closer.

2174

01:40:47,920 --> 01:40:49,380

And I'm running--

2175

01:40:49,380 --> 01:40:54,390

I'm yelling in German,
[SPEAKING GERMAN]..

2176

01:40:54,390 --> 01:40:57,230

And does the [SPEAKING GERMAN]?

2177

01:40:57,230 --> 01:41:00,710

I say, "One guy, come forward for identification."

2178

01:41:00,710 --> 01:41:08,120

So one man, a non-commissioned officer,

2179

01:41:08,120 --> 01:41:12,350

a master sergeant, I guess he was, he comes forward.

2180

01:41:12,350 --> 01:41:15,830

And he salutes me.

2181

01:41:15,830 --> 01:41:17,780

And I said, "What do you got here?"

2182

01:41:17,780 --> 01:41:20,100

And he said, "We're the Volkssturm."

2183

01:41:20,100 --> 01:41:23,270

Well, the Volkssturm were the people

2184

01:41:23,270 --> 01:41:27,440

who were drafted at the end of the war as a last resort

2185

01:41:27,440 --> 01:41:31,940

to stop Germany being overrun by the enemy.

2186

01:41:31,940 --> 01:41:36,290

So they took people over 50, or anything over 50,

2187

01:41:36,290 --> 01:41:40,840
and anything under
16, I think it was.

2188
01:41:40,840 --> 01:41:45,980
And they were conglomerated
as the Volkssturm.

2189
01:41:45,980 --> 01:41:50,750
And here, this NCO tell
me he has 50 people.

2190
01:41:50,750 --> 01:41:54,410
And they had left their
weapons in the forest.

2191
01:41:54,410 --> 01:41:57,780
And they came here to give
up because they were hungry.

2192
01:41:57,780 --> 01:41:59,035
They wanted to eat.

2193
01:41:59,035 --> 01:42:00,280
Oh.

2194
01:42:00,280 --> 01:42:03,990
I had seen a POW camp
just a mile up the road.

2195
01:42:03,990 --> 01:42:06,460
And I said, "OK, no problem.

2196
01:42:06,460 --> 01:42:07,840
We'll get in front.

2197
01:42:07,840 --> 01:42:12,170
You get in front of
your troops and march

2198
01:42:12,170 --> 01:42:14,000
them right behind our Jeep.

2199

01:42:14,000 --> 01:42:16,190

And we'll get you
to the POW camp.

2200

01:42:16,190 --> 01:42:18,130

And they'll feed you there."

2201

01:42:18,130 --> 01:42:19,790

And you didn't eat
any-- you didn't

2202

01:42:19,790 --> 01:42:23,090

have any thought that they
might shoot you from behind?

2203

01:42:23,090 --> 01:42:24,140

No, not at all.

2204

01:42:24,140 --> 01:42:25,730

I could tell right away.

2205

01:42:25,730 --> 01:42:30,630

I went and took a look to see
what he was talking about.

2206

01:42:30,630 --> 01:42:33,440

And they were all
old and young kids.

2207

01:42:33,440 --> 01:42:35,460

And none of them
had any weapons.

2208

01:42:35,460 --> 01:42:38,870

And in these
circumstances, you just

2209

01:42:38,870 --> 01:42:41,760

take a chance and that's it.

2210

01:42:41,760 --> 01:42:43,880

So they follow my Jeep.

2211
01:42:43,880 --> 01:42:46,070
I get to the POW camp.

2212
01:42:46,070 --> 01:42:47,500
And there's the guard.

2213
01:42:47,500 --> 01:42:50,270
I said I got 50 POWs for you.

2214
01:42:50,270 --> 01:42:51,570
He said, "Well, I'm sorry."

2215
01:42:51,570 --> 01:42:54,320
He said-- well, he
doesn't know my rank.

2216
01:42:54,320 --> 01:42:58,520
I got USUS, so he doesn't know
if I'm an officer or what I am.

2217
01:42:58,520 --> 01:43:02,090
And he said, "I'm sorry, you
can talk to my lieutenant,

2218
01:43:02,090 --> 01:43:03,410
I can get the lieutenant out.

2219
01:43:03,410 --> 01:43:06,560
But we don't take any more POWs.

2220
01:43:06,560 --> 01:43:09,230
There's another camp
three miles down the road,

2221
01:43:09,230 --> 01:43:11,230
you have to take him down there.

2222
01:43:11,230 --> 01:43:14,672
I said, "Oh, my god,
what am I going to do?"

2223

01:43:14,672 --> 01:43:16,130

I'm in charge of
them, I can't just

2224

01:43:16,130 --> 01:43:18,310

let them run around loose."

2225

01:43:18,310 --> 01:43:23,390

So went three more
miles down the road.

2226

01:43:23,390 --> 01:43:25,680

Now, this is the whole
night practically now,

2227

01:43:25,680 --> 01:43:28,630

that I don't get any
sleep, no nothing.

2228

01:43:28,630 --> 01:43:31,340

So when we get close
to the other camp.

2229

01:43:31,340 --> 01:43:33,170

I could see the camp
in the distance.

2230

01:43:33,170 --> 01:43:35,180

I tell the driver,
move up quickly.

2231

01:43:35,180 --> 01:43:39,020

So we move up to the
camp, to the entrance.

2232

01:43:39,020 --> 01:43:43,290

I say, "There are 50 POWs
coming down the road,

2233

01:43:43,290 --> 01:43:45,230

they're destined for your camp.

2234

01:43:45,230 --> 01:43:47,420
They were just sent down
from the other camp.

2235
01:43:47,420 --> 01:43:49,370
And I got to get
back to my unit.

2236
01:43:49,370 --> 01:43:50,820
So take care of them."

2237
01:43:50,820 --> 01:43:52,590
And we took off.

2238
01:43:52,590 --> 01:43:55,790
That was the end of it.

2239
01:43:55,790 --> 01:44:01,170
That's how I finally got rid
of my great imprisonment of--

2240
01:44:01,170 --> 01:44:04,790
Well single-handedly,
single-handedly rounding up

2241
01:44:04,790 --> 01:44:05,980
50 people.

2242
01:44:05,980 --> 01:44:07,670
Single-handedly, yes.

2243
01:44:07,670 --> 01:44:09,850
That don't happen that often.

2244
01:44:09,850 --> 01:44:13,070
So that's what
happens in the war.

2245
01:44:13,070 --> 01:44:15,790
You never know from
one day to the next.

2246

01:44:15,790 --> 01:44:18,350
Yeah, never a dull moment.

2247
01:44:18,350 --> 01:44:20,540
That's all I remember
from Dusseldorf.

2248
01:44:20,540 --> 01:44:23,040
There was other stuff,
but I don't remember.

2249
01:44:23,040 --> 01:44:24,860
But then the next--

2250
01:44:24,860 --> 01:44:29,300
OK, I want to anchor this
a little bit time wise.

2251
01:44:29,300 --> 01:44:34,220
Are we still talking
March 1945, or are we

2252
01:44:34,220 --> 01:44:38,230
already into April 1945?

2253
01:44:38,230 --> 01:44:42,910
This is '45, and
yes, it's April '45.

2254
01:44:42,910 --> 01:44:47,020
So the war's almost at an
end, not quite, but it's--

2255
01:44:47,020 --> 01:44:47,670
Sure.

2256
01:44:47,670 --> 01:44:48,170
Yeah.

2257
01:44:48,170 --> 01:44:51,900
Whenever Dusseldorf fell,
we were there the next day.

2258

01:44:51,900 --> 01:44:55,600

Well, I was there on the
day it felt, actually.

2259

01:44:55,600 --> 01:45:00,430

We could probably check that
on when Dusseldorf fell.

2260

01:45:00,430 --> 01:45:05,980

OK, but as far as the war as a
whole, if we're talking April,

2261

01:45:05,980 --> 01:45:11,440

then the war ends May 9th or
May 8th, something like that.

2262

01:45:11,440 --> 01:45:15,520

So it's just another
month until the war ends.

2263

01:45:15,520 --> 01:45:17,185

Yes, but they're still fighting.

2264

01:45:17,185 --> 01:45:18,790

The Germans are still fighting.

2265

01:45:18,790 --> 01:45:21,460

Because the Fuhrer
is still determined

2266

01:45:21,460 --> 01:45:24,370

to stop not only the
Russians, but also

2267

01:45:24,370 --> 01:45:26,740

the Americans and the British.

2268

01:45:26,740 --> 01:45:27,700

OK.

2269

01:45:27,700 --> 01:45:28,450

So what was your--

2270

01:45:28,450 --> 01:45:29,880
And of course, there was some--

2271

01:45:29,880 --> 01:45:31,080
What was your next--

2272

01:45:31,080 --> 01:45:33,940
what was your next target?

2273

01:45:33,940 --> 01:45:35,846
Frankfurt was the next city.

2274

01:45:35,846 --> 01:45:37,020
OK.

2275

01:45:37,020 --> 01:45:42,010
Frankfort, two things
that I remember offhand.

2276

01:45:42,010 --> 01:45:49,030
The first one that I went
was a building target, which

2277

01:45:49,030 --> 01:45:51,920
was the I.G. Farben building.

2278

01:45:51,920 --> 01:45:52,420
That's huge.

2279

01:45:52,420 --> 01:45:54,220
The I.G. Farben
building was destined

2280

01:45:54,220 --> 01:45:58,270
to be SHAEF headquarters, the
headquarters for Eisenhower,

2281

01:45:58,270 --> 01:45:59,890
for all of Europe.

2282

01:45:59,890 --> 01:46:03,820
And this was one of our
first priority targets

2283
01:46:03,820 --> 01:46:10,750
to make sure we can safeguard
the I.G Farben headquarters.

2284
01:46:10,750 --> 01:46:15,000
Because the bombers that
were bombing Frankfurt,

2285
01:46:15,000 --> 01:46:19,320
and they did a pretty good
job of wiping Frankfurt out,

2286
01:46:19,320 --> 01:46:24,760
had orders to avoid bombing
the I.G. Farben building.

2287
01:46:24,760 --> 01:46:27,100
Because they wanted that intact.

2288
01:46:27,100 --> 01:46:28,260
And why?

2289
01:46:28,260 --> 01:46:31,050
Tell people why was
this an important--

2290
01:46:31,050 --> 01:46:32,710
They knew they were
going to make that

2291
01:46:32,710 --> 01:46:34,510
the headquarters for Europe.

2292
01:46:34,510 --> 01:46:37,360
And why would I.G. Farben
have been the headquarters?

2293
01:46:37,360 --> 01:46:40,210
What about it makes

it desirable for that.

2294

01:46:40,210 --> 01:46:47,866

I'd guess that it had all
the accouterments for a--

2295

01:46:47,866 --> 01:46:50,710

an ability in one
building to bring

2296

01:46:50,710 --> 01:46:54,340

all of the staff
of the headquarters

2297

01:46:54,340 --> 01:46:56,080

into that building.

2298

01:46:56,080 --> 01:46:58,780

It just suited the--

2299

01:46:58,780 --> 01:47:01,060

and it was located
in Frankfurt, where

2300

01:47:01,060 --> 01:47:04,900

they wanted to have the
seat of the occupation.

2301

01:47:04,900 --> 01:47:06,730

I see, OK.

2302

01:47:06,730 --> 01:47:08,290

And do you remember
what it looked

2303

01:47:08,290 --> 01:47:09,840

like when you went there?

2304

01:47:09,840 --> 01:47:10,850

Was it one building?

2305

01:47:10,850 --> 01:47:12,850

Was it a series of buildings?

2306

01:47:12,850 --> 01:47:14,890

Was it like an industrial park?

2307

01:47:14,890 --> 01:47:16,760

What did it look like?

2308

01:47:16,760 --> 01:47:17,890

It was a big building.

2309

01:47:17,890 --> 01:47:21,970

It had roughly six
floors or more.

2310

01:47:21,970 --> 01:47:26,480

And it was not
touched by anything.

2311

01:47:26,480 --> 01:47:30,700

And when we got
there, it was a mess.

2312

01:47:30,700 --> 01:47:34,960

What happened was, when
they captured the city,

2313

01:47:34,960 --> 01:47:45,550

they were also capturing a lot
of the forced laborers and DPs,

2314

01:47:45,550 --> 01:47:47,420

displaced persons.

2315

01:47:47,420 --> 01:47:50,590

And the combat commander didn't
know what to do with them.

2316

01:47:50,590 --> 01:47:52,240

And he shoved them
into that building.

2317

01:47:52,240 --> 01:47:55,660

He didn't realize that
the building was earmarked

2318

01:47:55,660 --> 01:47:58,570

for SHAEF headquarters.

2319

01:47:58,570 --> 01:48:00,880

When those people got
into the building,

2320

01:48:00,880 --> 01:48:04,780

they were ranting
against the Germans.

2321

01:48:04,780 --> 01:48:08,110

And they smashed all the
windows, took all the furniture

2322

01:48:08,110 --> 01:48:10,090

and threw them
out of the window.

2323

01:48:10,090 --> 01:48:12,025

And the whole thing was a mess.

2324

01:48:12,025 --> 01:48:15,130

And when we came in there,
we just shook our heads.

2325

01:48:15,130 --> 01:48:18,730

Because this was
not a building that

2326

01:48:18,730 --> 01:48:20,900

could be occupied
right then and there.

2327

01:48:20,900 --> 01:48:22,180

That had to be cleaned up.

2328

01:48:22,180 --> 01:48:26,260

And we had to get all the

people out of the building.

2329

01:48:26,260 --> 01:48:29,180

I don't even know
where they took them.

2330

01:48:29,180 --> 01:48:33,010

We had military police come
and clear the building out.

2331

01:48:33,010 --> 01:48:39,260

And then we had a demolition
squad come with us.

2332

01:48:39,260 --> 01:48:44,110

Went in the basements to blow
up the safes in the basement.

2333

01:48:44,110 --> 01:48:48,400

We knew we couldn't get
anybody to open it, I guess.

2334

01:48:48,400 --> 01:48:51,110

But they blew the safes open.

2335

01:48:51,110 --> 01:48:55,510

And the first thing we did
is we took all the documents

2336

01:48:55,510 --> 01:48:57,850

and safeguarded the documents.

2337

01:48:57,850 --> 01:49:02,560

And then, there were industrial
diamonds in the safes.

2338

01:49:02,560 --> 01:49:07,120

And the EOD squads,
the demolition squads,

2339

01:49:07,120 --> 01:49:08,860

they took the diamonds.

2340

01:49:08,860 --> 01:49:12,570

And then there were
bales of money, of marks.

2341

01:49:12,570 --> 01:49:14,890

And we thought the
marks were worthless.

2342

01:49:14,890 --> 01:49:17,540

I know I got a whole
bunch of marks.

2343

01:49:17,540 --> 01:49:20,290

And when I went back to the
headquarters, the people who

2344

01:49:20,290 --> 01:49:22,240

couldn't go in the
field, I gave them

2345

01:49:22,240 --> 01:49:25,840

batches of marks, here,
for souvenirs, souvenirs.

2346

01:49:25,840 --> 01:49:29,980

This was thousands of dollars
that I was giving out.

2347

01:49:29,980 --> 01:49:33,940

And I had no idea that
it was worth any money.

2348

01:49:33,940 --> 01:49:35,220

But was it still?

2349

01:49:35,220 --> 01:49:36,700

At that point, was it still--

2350

01:49:36,700 --> 01:49:39,820

That's how well trained we were.

2351

01:49:39,820 --> 01:49:41,665

But was it still
worth anything--

2352
01:49:41,665 --> 01:49:42,790
Yes.

2353
01:49:42,790 --> 01:49:45,180
--for a weeks more?

2354
01:49:45,180 --> 01:49:50,920
The mark was about
\$0.25 for the mark.

2355
01:49:50,920 --> 01:49:55,200
And they had devalued the
mark by about a quarter.

2356
01:49:55,200 --> 01:50:01,120
So a mark maybe was nickel
or so, what I gave away.

2357
01:50:01,120 --> 01:50:06,010
This money was later changed
into the mark published

2358
01:50:06,010 --> 01:50:13,210
by the occupation, by the German
government of the occupation.

2359
01:50:13,210 --> 01:50:17,420
But they were able to get money
out of it by exchanging it.

2360
01:50:17,420 --> 01:50:20,530
So I don't know how many
thousands of dollars

2361
01:50:20,530 --> 01:50:21,760
I was giving out.

2362
01:50:21,760 --> 01:50:24,230
I never kept any of it.

2363

01:50:24,230 --> 01:50:28,090

And can you tell us,
also, for those people

2364

01:50:28,090 --> 01:50:30,010

who will be listening
to this and don't

2365

01:50:30,010 --> 01:50:32,970

know, what was the
significance for I.G

2366

01:50:32,970 --> 01:50:36,610

Farben for the Nazi regime?

2367

01:50:36,610 --> 01:50:38,580

Oh, well, of course,
the I.G. Farben

2368

01:50:38,580 --> 01:50:43,840

made the gas that was used
in the concentration camps,

2369

01:50:43,840 --> 01:50:45,160

among other things.

2370

01:50:45,160 --> 01:50:48,450

And they were all
involved in the--

2371

01:50:48,450 --> 01:50:52,120

in arming the Wehrmacht,
the German police,

2372

01:50:52,120 --> 01:50:59,080

as well as the SS and
the Waffen-SS, which

2373

01:50:59,080 --> 01:51:04,900

was the elite force
of the German army,

2374

01:51:04,900 --> 01:51:06,640
that was the party.

2375
01:51:06,640 --> 01:51:10,180
All of them were, of course,
beholden to the Fuhrer.

2376
01:51:10,180 --> 01:51:13,570
They had to swear
allegiance to the Fuhrer.

2377
01:51:13,570 --> 01:51:17,320
But I.G. Farben was right
in the middle of everything

2378
01:51:17,320 --> 01:51:23,660
in the industrial support
of the German armed forces.

2379
01:51:23,660 --> 01:51:25,525
So it was a key
industrial player.

2380
01:51:25,525 --> 01:51:28,240

2381
01:51:28,240 --> 01:51:32,470
Yes, a key-- and that's why
they fingered that building.

2382
01:51:32,470 --> 01:51:34,960
They weren't going to
give to that company--

2383
01:51:34,960 --> 01:51:37,020
they're going to take
that building away.

2384
01:51:37,020 --> 01:51:38,726
The heck with them.

2385
01:51:38,726 --> 01:51:41,060
I see, OK.

2386
01:51:41,060 --> 01:51:44,600
So that was probably another
reason why they chose I.G.

2387
01:51:44,600 --> 01:51:45,600
Farben, because of the--

2388
01:51:45,600 --> 01:51:51,510
So it was for symbolic as
well as logistical purposes.

2389
01:51:51,510 --> 01:51:52,060
That's right.

2390
01:51:52,060 --> 01:51:55,510
So of course, the
gas and all that,

2391
01:51:55,510 --> 01:51:57,490
that was not manufactured
in that building.

2392
01:51:57,490 --> 01:51:57,990
No.

2393
01:51:57,990 --> 01:52:01,620
That building was strictly
an administration building

2394
01:52:01,620 --> 01:52:05,880
of the corporation
that was I.G. Farben.

2395
01:52:05,880 --> 01:52:09,180
Was it cleaned up so that
Eisenhower could move in?

2396
01:52:09,180 --> 01:52:11,220
Oh, yes, that was
all cleaned up.

2397

01:52:11,220 --> 01:52:14,990
And it probably cost a million
bucks to put it back in shape.

2398
01:52:14,990 --> 01:52:18,990
But that local
commander really--

2399
01:52:18,990 --> 01:52:21,690
I don't know if he knew what
kind of a boo-boo he pulled.

2400
01:52:21,690 --> 01:52:25,125

2401
01:52:25,125 --> 01:52:26,760
That was terrible.

2402
01:52:26,760 --> 01:52:35,910
So what the planes avoided
was done on the ground by ex--

2403
01:52:35,910 --> 01:52:42,460
by ex-prisoners, and DPs, and
forced laborers, and so on.

2404
01:52:42,460 --> 01:52:45,670
Oh, yes, they had plenty
of labor to bring in.

2405
01:52:45,670 --> 01:52:48,250
The labor wasn't going
to cost them anything.

2406
01:52:48,250 --> 01:52:51,992
But the furniture, that
was going to cost them.

2407
01:52:51,992 --> 01:52:53,940
And I'm sure it did.

2408
01:52:53,940 --> 01:52:58,890
Did you have any other

targets in Frankfort?

2409

01:52:58,890 --> 01:53:01,320

Oh, there were lots of targets.

2410

01:53:01,320 --> 01:53:03,690

But I don't really

remember too much.

2411

01:53:03,690 --> 01:53:09,350

Except I did find a Jewish

family in Frankfurt.

2412

01:53:09,350 --> 01:53:12,450

Well, it was a

partial Jewish family.

2413

01:53:12,450 --> 01:53:14,290

The father was Jewish.

2414

01:53:14,290 --> 01:53:15,930

The wife was Christian.

2415

01:53:15,930 --> 01:53:17,930

And they had a couple of kids.

2416

01:53:17,930 --> 01:53:21,210

And the kids had been

taken away from them.

2417

01:53:21,210 --> 01:53:29,940

And one of the girls had somehow

come back home with a baby.

2418

01:53:29,940 --> 01:53:34,530

And the father of the baby

had been one of the SS guards

2419

01:53:34,530 --> 01:53:36,760

in a concentration camp.

2420

01:53:36,760 --> 01:53:41,250

But I guess he had enough
influence to save her life

2421
01:53:41,250 --> 01:53:44,520
and let her go back to
her family with the kid.

2422
01:53:44,520 --> 01:53:47,600
Was her father also alive?

2423
01:53:47,600 --> 01:53:49,550
Yes, her father stayed alive.

2424
01:53:49,550 --> 01:53:51,980
And it was because
he was married

2425
01:53:51,980 --> 01:53:53,630
to this Christian woman.

2426
01:53:53,630 --> 01:53:56,460
And somehow, they were
able to shelter him.

2427
01:53:56,460 --> 01:54:01,370
And they never really
came particularly

2428
01:54:01,370 --> 01:54:05,750
for the Jews that were
married to Germans.

2429
01:54:05,750 --> 01:54:08,390
They were of a lesser priority.

2430
01:54:08,390 --> 01:54:11,240
If they ran into one,
they put them in prison.

2431
01:54:11,240 --> 01:54:16,190
But they didn't go out hunting
them down like they hunted down

2432

01:54:16,190 --> 01:54:18,120

all the other Jews.

2433

01:54:18,120 --> 01:54:21,490

So somehow, he was
able to escape.

2434

01:54:21,490 --> 01:54:22,630

That's interesting.

2435

01:54:22,630 --> 01:54:25,130

At least, that's
how he explained it.

2436

01:54:25,130 --> 01:54:29,160

OK, so they stay
alive basically,

2437

01:54:29,160 --> 01:54:33,490

though they took their
daughter, who was half Jewish.

2438

01:54:33,490 --> 01:54:36,590

And she was put in a
concentration camp.

2439

01:54:36,590 --> 01:54:38,030

Yes.

2440

01:54:38,030 --> 01:54:40,560

Well, she was, because
she was a young girl.

2441

01:54:40,560 --> 01:54:41,450

She was desirable.

2442

01:54:41,450 --> 01:54:44,850

She was taken away as a Jew.

2443

01:54:44,850 --> 01:54:45,790

I see.

2444

01:54:45,790 --> 01:54:48,760

But in retrospect,
it didn't make sense

2445

01:54:48,760 --> 01:54:50,140

that he stayed alive that way.

2446

01:54:50,140 --> 01:54:53,500

Because I don't think
they made any exceptions

2447

01:54:53,500 --> 01:54:55,270

if they knew he was Jewish.

2448

01:54:55,270 --> 01:54:59,260

Maybe he was able to somehow
show that he wasn't Jewish.

2449

01:54:59,260 --> 01:55:00,370

I don't know.

2450

01:55:00,370 --> 01:55:03,640

Well, it depends also sometimes
how prominent a person

2451

01:55:03,640 --> 01:55:04,900

might have been.

2452

01:55:04,900 --> 01:55:06,790

If they had
protection, if they had

2453

01:55:06,790 --> 01:55:11,620

cover, if they're also
married to a Gentile.

2454

01:55:11,620 --> 01:55:16,540

And if that non-Jewish spouse
refuses to divorce them.

2455

01:55:16,540 --> 01:55:19,180

I've had testimonies

from people who

2456

01:55:19,180 --> 01:55:23,340

were from such mixed marriages.

2457

01:55:23,340 --> 01:55:28,500

And sometimes the Jewish partner

is taken away and never heard

2458

01:55:28,500 --> 01:55:33,240

from again, or dies

in custody, or so on.

2459

01:55:33,240 --> 01:55:37,620

The children maybe sometimes

are arrested, maybe not.

2460

01:55:37,620 --> 01:55:39,960

If they're more

prominent, then it

2461

01:55:39,960 --> 01:55:42,090

could be that they were not--

2462

01:55:42,090 --> 01:55:45,360

they were on a list, but it

hadn't been their turn yet.

2463

01:55:45,360 --> 01:55:48,270

They weren't the first targets.

2464

01:55:48,270 --> 01:55:50,290

That' right, they weren't

the first targets.

2465

01:55:50,290 --> 01:55:53,370

Now, he may have had some time

in the concentration camp,

2466

01:55:53,370 --> 01:55:54,420

I don't know.

2467

01:55:54,420 --> 01:55:56,000
But somehow he got out.

2468
01:55:56,000 --> 01:55:57,720
OK, OK.

2469
01:55:57,720 --> 01:56:00,120
And were they-- did
they seem well to do?

2470
01:56:00,120 --> 01:56:02,270
Or did they seem like a very--

2471
01:56:02,270 --> 01:56:04,650
They were not in dire straits.

2472
01:56:04,650 --> 01:56:07,730
But we gave them cigarettes.

2473
01:56:07,730 --> 01:56:09,810
And that's all they
needed, was cigarettes.

2474
01:56:09,810 --> 01:56:14,240
And they could exist
on the black market.

2475
01:56:14,240 --> 01:56:14,910
Sure.

2476
01:56:14,910 --> 01:56:17,730
They probably were hard
up, because they were very

2477
01:56:17,730 --> 01:56:19,110
happy to get the cigarettes.

2478
01:56:19,110 --> 01:56:22,440
I gave him a whole carton,
my ration at the time.

2479
01:56:22,440 --> 01:56:25,180

Because I didn't smoke,
so it was not a problem.

2480
01:56:25,180 --> 01:56:27,720
I just gave them whatever
cigarettes I had.

2481
01:56:27,720 --> 01:56:30,390
And that was plenty for them.

2482
01:56:30,390 --> 01:56:31,830
Well, there's currently.

2483
01:56:31,830 --> 01:56:34,800
That replaces the reichsmark.

2484
01:56:34,800 --> 01:56:36,870
Yes, they were very
happy to get it.

2485
01:56:36,870 --> 01:56:37,874
No problem.

2486
01:56:37,874 --> 01:56:38,374
OK.

2487
01:56:38,374 --> 01:56:39,310
Yeah.

2488
01:56:39,310 --> 01:56:42,810
So the route you're
going, nevertheless

2489
01:56:42,810 --> 01:56:45,600
pushes you further
and further east.

2490
01:56:45,600 --> 01:56:46,980
You start at Aachen.

2491
01:56:46,980 --> 01:56:47,912
You're in Cologne.

2492
01:56:47,912 --> 01:56:48,870
That's right, we were--

2493
01:56:48,870 --> 01:56:49,662
Then in Dusseldorf.

2494
01:56:49,662 --> 01:56:50,995
We were right behind the troops.

2495
01:56:50,995 --> 01:56:52,500
They'd captured these cities.

2496
01:56:52,500 --> 01:56:56,160
As we were moving east,
that's where we went in.

2497
01:56:56,160 --> 01:56:58,020
The next one was Wiesbaden.

2498
01:56:58,020 --> 01:56:59,260
OK.

2499
01:56:59,260 --> 01:57:01,620
Now, Wiesbaden was
also interesting

2500
01:57:01,620 --> 01:57:07,460
because we liberated a Russian
prisoner camp in Wiesbaden.

2501
01:57:07,460 --> 01:57:11,120
A forced labor camp
or a slave labor camp.

2502
01:57:11,120 --> 01:57:13,620
It was not purely
a forced labor.

2503
01:57:13,620 --> 01:57:15,900
What we found out
as we got in there

2504
01:57:15,900 --> 01:57:19,410
was that half of the
people had volunteered

2505
01:57:19,410 --> 01:57:21,120
to work for the Germans.

2506
01:57:21,120 --> 01:57:22,650
They were pro German.

2507
01:57:22,650 --> 01:57:24,390
These were Ukrainians.

2508
01:57:24,390 --> 01:57:28,230
And they loved-- they loved--
some of them loved the Germans.

2509
01:57:28,230 --> 01:57:33,510
But the Germans didn't
necessarily return the love

2510
01:57:33,510 --> 01:57:34,680
to the Ukrainians.

2511
01:57:34,680 --> 01:57:37,540
They still treated them crummy.

2512
01:57:37,540 --> 01:57:40,350
Which was a bad mistake
on part of the Germans,

2513
01:57:40,350 --> 01:57:42,660
because they could
have had some allies.

2514
01:57:42,660 --> 01:57:46,650
But they found, with
their racial theories,

2515
01:57:46,650 --> 01:57:48,540
the Ukrainians were

like the Russians.

2516

01:57:48,540 --> 01:57:52,625

They were a step below--

2517

01:57:52,625 --> 01:57:57,580

below the British or the French.

2518

01:57:57,580 --> 01:57:59,045

They were the
Russians down there.

2519

01:57:59,045 --> 01:57:59,920

And then, of course--

2520

01:57:59,920 --> 01:58:01,170

Well, they're Slavs.

2521

01:58:01,170 --> 01:58:02,878

the last were the
Jewish and the Gypsies.

2522

01:58:02,878 --> 01:58:03,770

Yeah.

2523

01:58:03,770 --> 01:58:06,440

I remember-- they were Slavs.

2524

01:58:06,440 --> 01:58:10,310

And I remember
many Poles would--

2525

01:58:10,310 --> 01:58:13,190

those, for example, who worked
in the Polish underground,

2526

01:58:13,190 --> 01:58:17,450

and who informed the
British about the existence

2527

01:58:17,450 --> 01:58:20,510

of the concentration

camps, even if they didn't

2528

01:58:20,510 --> 01:58:24,080

know the secret

plans of the Germans,

2529

01:58:24,080 --> 01:58:27,090

they said, well, it's the Jews

today and it's us tomorrow.

2530

01:58:27,090 --> 01:58:27,590

Yeah.

2531

01:58:27,590 --> 01:58:29,660

And they were very

accurate with that.

2532

01:58:29,660 --> 01:58:33,920

It was a racial ideology,

a racial hierarchy.

2533

01:58:33,920 --> 01:58:40,880

And the Slavs were just a

cut above Jews and Gypsies.

2534

01:58:40,880 --> 01:58:43,295

But they were next on the list.

2535

01:58:43,295 --> 01:58:44,830

Yeah.

2536

01:58:44,830 --> 01:58:46,610

And, of course, with

Ukrainians, there

2537

01:58:46,610 --> 01:58:50,330

was also, who do they love less?

2538

01:58:50,330 --> 01:58:52,850

The Soviets, the

Russians, or the Germans?

2539

01:58:52,850 --> 01:58:53,350

Yeah.

2540

01:58:53,350 --> 01:58:57,968

And they often loved the Soviets
much less than they did--

2541

01:58:57,968 --> 01:59:00,430

Yeah, the Soviets
were the bigger enemy,

2542

01:59:00,430 --> 01:59:02,320

as far as they were concerned.

2543

01:59:02,320 --> 01:59:02,830

Yeah.

2544

01:59:02,830 --> 01:59:03,330

But--

2545

01:59:03,330 --> 01:59:05,210

But what did these
people look like?

2546

01:59:05,210 --> 01:59:07,820

Did they look starved
or did they look fed?

2547

01:59:07,820 --> 01:59:11,060

Were there conditions
halfway decent?

2548

01:59:11,060 --> 01:59:14,830

Or were they miserable?

2549

01:59:14,830 --> 01:59:15,850

Say that again?

2550

01:59:15,850 --> 01:59:17,540

Well, I'm trying to
get a sense of what

2551

01:59:17,540 --> 01:59:21,610
did this liberated Russian
labor camp look like?

2552
01:59:21,610 --> 01:59:23,320
Oh, I--

2553
01:59:23,320 --> 01:59:26,680
Did the people look
like they had had food?

2554
01:59:26,680 --> 01:59:29,220
How were they dressed?

2555
01:59:29,220 --> 01:59:31,750
Well, they were not starving.

2556
01:59:31,750 --> 01:59:34,090
They had fed them
because they were

2557
01:59:34,090 --> 01:59:38,170
engaged in some labor
projects that Germans

2558
01:59:38,170 --> 01:59:40,260
were very interested in.

2559
01:59:40,260 --> 01:59:44,110
And they didn't want to
exchange those laborers.

2560
01:59:44,110 --> 01:59:47,200
I guess they trained them to
do whatever they had to do.

2561
01:59:47,200 --> 01:59:49,240
So they didn't
want to lose them.

2562
01:59:49,240 --> 01:59:50,130
So they fed them.

2563

01:59:50,130 --> 01:59:50,860

OK.

2564

01:59:50,860 --> 01:59:53,590

And we were trying

to distinguish

2565

01:59:53,590 --> 01:59:57,850

between the volunteers

and the forced labor.

2566

01:59:57,850 --> 01:59:59,725

But it was a hopeless--

2567

01:59:59,725 --> 02:00:03,730

a hopeless task, because

everybody was pointing

2568

02:00:03,730 --> 02:00:05,780

the finger at everybody else.

2569

02:00:05,780 --> 02:00:09,290

And there were personal

animosities and whatnot.

2570

02:00:09,290 --> 02:00:10,940

And we just gave up on that.

2571

02:00:10,940 --> 02:00:14,920

And we just treated them as

liberated and to heck with it.

2572

02:00:14,920 --> 02:00:21,200

But I met one cute girl

in there, a Russian girl.

2573

02:00:21,200 --> 02:00:25,120

Well, she was actually

from the Ukraine also.

2574

02:00:25,120 --> 02:00:30,820

And so after the war, I

went back to the camp.

2575

02:00:30,820 --> 02:00:35,950

And I found out that there
was a Russian mission that

2576

02:00:35,950 --> 02:00:38,160

was put up near there.

2577

02:00:38,160 --> 02:00:43,000

And they were trying to convince
all those people in that camp

2578

02:00:43,000 --> 02:00:44,830

to go back to Russia.

2579

02:00:44,830 --> 02:00:48,200

And of course, [INAUDIBLE]
took them up on that.

2580

02:00:48,200 --> 02:00:51,310

But one girl somehow
managed to escape.

2581

02:00:51,310 --> 02:00:53,980

After she had gotten
back to Russia,

2582

02:00:53,980 --> 02:00:56,860

she escaped back
to Germany somehow.

2583

02:00:56,860 --> 02:01:01,570

And told them that when they
brought those people back

2584

02:01:01,570 --> 02:01:05,230

they considered all
of them as traitors.

2585

02:01:05,230 --> 02:01:08,710

The girls, they immediately
shaved their heads,

2586
02:01:08,710 --> 02:01:10,630
with the hair off their heads.

2587
02:01:10,630 --> 02:01:13,570
And the men, they
imprisoned and put

2588
02:01:13,570 --> 02:01:15,820
into their concentration camps.

2589
02:01:15,820 --> 02:01:19,390
And when the girl came
back and told about that,

2590
02:01:19,390 --> 02:01:23,110
the Russian mission wasn't
able to convince anybody

2591
02:01:23,110 --> 02:01:24,560
to go back to Russia.

2592
02:01:24,560 --> 02:01:27,860
They all started-- they
all stayed in Germany.

2593
02:01:27,860 --> 02:01:31,690
And so this is after
you return later.

2594
02:01:31,690 --> 02:01:32,860
After the war was over, yes.

2595
02:01:32,860 --> 02:01:35,650
After the war is over.

2596
02:01:35,650 --> 02:01:40,070
Well, that was a common
policy, wasn't it?

2597
02:01:40,070 --> 02:01:40,940
Yes.

2598
02:01:40,940 --> 02:01:41,460
Yeah.

2599
02:01:41,460 --> 02:01:42,320
Yeah.

2600
02:01:42,320 --> 02:01:44,720
They thought all those
people were traitors.

2601
02:01:44,720 --> 02:01:47,170
And it was not fair,
because some of those

2602
02:01:47,170 --> 02:01:51,550
were really forced laborers
who were taken out of--

2603
02:01:51,550 --> 02:01:53,470
against their will.

2604
02:01:53,470 --> 02:01:57,100
Yeah, yes.

2605
02:01:57,100 --> 02:01:59,260
Stalin considered
his own son, who

2606
02:01:59,260 --> 02:02:03,520
had been shot down and taken
prisoner, as absolutely

2607
02:02:03,520 --> 02:02:06,990
useless because he allowed
himself to be captured.

2608
02:02:06,990 --> 02:02:07,490
Yes.

2609
02:02:07,490 --> 02:02:11,000
So if he's that way

with his own son, then--

2610
02:02:11,000 --> 02:02:15,250
this is a surprise to a
Western way of thinking,

2611
02:02:15,250 --> 02:02:17,240
but It was not a surprise
if you consider who

2612
02:02:17,240 --> 02:02:20,350
was running the Soviet Union.

2613
02:02:20,350 --> 02:02:22,640
The only surprise
we had in Wiesbaden

2614
02:02:22,640 --> 02:02:25,440
was that Wiesbaden
wasn't touched.

2615
02:02:25,440 --> 02:02:27,090
It was in good shape.

2616
02:02:27,090 --> 02:02:28,990
It was [INAUDIBLE].

2617
02:02:28,990 --> 02:02:32,710
Every city that we went
to had been flattened.

2618
02:02:32,710 --> 02:02:35,830
And Wiesbaden was in good shape.

2619
02:02:35,830 --> 02:02:38,350
Did it have any kind
of military value?

2620
02:02:38,350 --> 02:02:39,820
Did it have any kind--

2621
02:02:39,820 --> 02:02:42,430

was it a residential city?

2622

02:02:42,430 --> 02:02:45,880

It was a-- if you
went for the cure,

2623

02:02:45,880 --> 02:02:48,610

you went to Wiesbaden
as one of those places.

2624

02:02:48,610 --> 02:02:51,010

So it's like a spa.

2625

02:02:51,010 --> 02:02:52,990

It was a spa, yes.

2626

02:02:52,990 --> 02:02:54,850

Did you stay there long?

2627

02:02:54,850 --> 02:02:57,550

No, just a couple of days or so.

2628

02:02:57,550 --> 02:03:00,250

And then what was
the next place?

2629

02:03:00,250 --> 02:03:03,510

Well, there were some other
cities that I forgot about.

2630

02:03:03,510 --> 02:03:06,690

But there were two more
cities before the war

2631

02:03:06,690 --> 02:03:08,220

was going to be over.

2632

02:03:08,220 --> 02:03:11,670

There was Magdeburg
and there was--

2633

02:03:11,670 --> 02:03:14,540

there was Kassel and
there was Magdeburg.

2634
02:03:14,540 --> 02:03:16,920
Kassel was a target.

2635
02:03:16,920 --> 02:03:22,100
And we took off for Kassel.

2636
02:03:22,100 --> 02:03:28,470
And now, we never
entered Kassel.

2637
02:03:28,470 --> 02:03:32,160
Because before we were
ready to go into Kassel,

2638
02:03:32,160 --> 02:03:36,030
we got intercepted and told
the orders had changed,

2639
02:03:36,030 --> 02:03:38,310
go immediately to Magdeburg.

2640
02:03:38,310 --> 02:03:43,230
Because on the other side of
the Elbe River are the Russians.

2641
02:03:43,230 --> 02:03:47,820
And they have already
arrived at the river's edge.

2642
02:03:47,820 --> 02:03:55,020
And we need to put a posture up
on our side of the Elbe River.

2643
02:03:55,020 --> 02:04:00,180
So immediately, take
off for Magdeburg.

2644
02:04:00,180 --> 02:04:03,360
So we're diverting to Magdeburg.

2645

02:04:03,360 --> 02:04:05,310

And here, we're are
on the Autobahn.

2646

02:04:05,310 --> 02:04:08,820

And as we drive along, on
both sides of the Autobahn,

2647

02:04:08,820 --> 02:04:11,700

the German soldiers were
streaming towards us

2648

02:04:11,700 --> 02:04:14,130

with their hands up
trying to give up.

2649

02:04:14,130 --> 02:04:16,150

And we could tell
the war was over

2650

02:04:16,150 --> 02:04:18,160

for all practical purposes.

2651

02:04:18,160 --> 02:04:20,885

But this is still April now.

2652

02:04:20,885 --> 02:04:23,820

This is the last week of April.

2653

02:04:23,820 --> 02:04:25,830

We know the war is over.

2654

02:04:25,830 --> 02:04:28,170

We have no problems.

2655

02:04:28,170 --> 02:04:34,320

We don't even have to have the
rifles on guard as we went to--

2656

02:04:34,320 --> 02:04:38,910

most of the time we always had
the car being ready for firing.

2657
02:04:38,910 --> 02:04:40,680
We didn't even bother
with that anymore

2658
02:04:40,680 --> 02:04:43,470
because the war was over.

2659
02:04:43,470 --> 02:04:44,500
They wanted to give up.

2660
02:04:44,500 --> 02:04:45,490
They wanted to eat.

2661
02:04:45,490 --> 02:04:49,480
And we had to chase them
away in order to get through.

2662
02:04:49,480 --> 02:04:51,600
They also didn't want to
give up to the Russians.

2663
02:04:51,600 --> 02:04:53,100
If they have a
choice, they'd rather

2664
02:04:53,100 --> 02:04:55,230
give up to the Americans.

2665
02:04:55,230 --> 02:04:57,690
Of course, that was
one of the points.

2666
02:04:57,690 --> 02:05:00,810
They wanted to be taken
prisoner by the Americans.

2667
02:05:00,810 --> 02:05:04,260
They didn't want to get
clobbered by the Russians.

2668
02:05:04,260 --> 02:05:07,500

Because the Russians were
taking their revenge.

2669
02:05:07,500 --> 02:05:12,470
And this became even clearer
as we got into Magdeburg.

2670
02:05:12,470 --> 02:05:13,980
In what way?

2671
02:05:13,980 --> 02:05:15,620
We got to Magdeburg.

2672
02:05:15,620 --> 02:05:18,760
And there, in
Magdeburg, the captain

2673
02:05:18,760 --> 02:05:22,280
receives a map, a
top-secret map which

2674
02:05:22,280 --> 02:05:25,070
shows the occupation zones.

2675
02:05:25,070 --> 02:05:29,270
And it clearly shows
that Magdeburg and areas

2676
02:05:29,270 --> 02:05:33,350
that we have just come
through towards the west we're

2677
02:05:33,350 --> 02:05:37,640
all part of the occupation
zone of the Soviets.

2678
02:05:37,640 --> 02:05:40,270
The Soviet occupation
zone encompassed

2679
02:05:40,270 --> 02:05:45,030
Magdeburg and the territory
that we had come through.

2680
02:05:45,030 --> 02:05:47,930
And this is a top-secret map.

2681
02:05:47,930 --> 02:05:52,610
And he's told to take the map
across to see the Russians.

2682
02:05:52,610 --> 02:05:56,930
Now, this I had to figure
out later on because nobody

2683
02:05:56,930 --> 02:05:58,250
told me anything.

2684
02:05:58,250 --> 02:06:02,660
I was just a PFC
with an insignia that

2685
02:06:02,660 --> 02:06:05,000
didn't show that I was a PFC.

2686
02:06:05,000 --> 02:06:12,120
Anyway, he was told to take
the map across and tell

2687
02:06:12,120 --> 02:06:17,340
the Russians, yes, Magdeburg
is really your occupation zone.

2688
02:06:17,340 --> 02:06:19,050
And you will cross the Rhine.

2689
02:06:19,050 --> 02:06:20,910
But don't cross it now.

2690
02:06:20,910 --> 02:06:24,330
Wait till we withdraw
and rearrange things

2691
02:06:24,330 --> 02:06:26,980
in about three or

four months from now.

2692

02:06:26,980 --> 02:06:28,950

And that's when you come across.

2693

02:06:28,950 --> 02:06:30,520

And you get Magdeburg.

2694

02:06:30,520 --> 02:06:35,520

And you get all the
way down to Helmstadt.

2695

02:06:35,520 --> 02:06:39,910

And he's looking for a
Russian speaking interpreter.

2696

02:06:39,910 --> 02:06:42,000

And he can't find anybody.

2697

02:06:42,000 --> 02:06:43,590

So he turns to me.

2698

02:06:43,590 --> 02:06:47,990

He says, "Cohn,
you're my interpreter.

2699

02:06:47,990 --> 02:06:49,540

You come across with me."

2700

02:06:49,540 --> 02:06:50,990

And I'm trying to get out of it.

2701

02:06:50,990 --> 02:06:53,930

I said, "Hey, captain,
I can't help you there.

2702

02:06:53,930 --> 02:06:55,280

They speak Russian.

2703

02:06:55,280 --> 02:06:58,030

I speak German, maybe a
couple of words French,

2704
02:06:58,030 --> 02:07:02,600
but certainly, the only
Russian I know is [RUSSIAN].". "

2705
02:07:02,600 --> 02:07:05,020
Yeah.

2706
02:07:05,020 --> 02:07:06,630
That's it.

2707
02:07:06,630 --> 02:07:07,970
He said, "I don't care.

2708
02:07:07,970 --> 02:07:10,220
I can't find anybody
who speaks Russian.

2709
02:07:10,220 --> 02:07:11,540
Carry the map."

2710
02:07:11,540 --> 02:07:16,220
So he and I, we get a
German to take us across--

2711
02:07:16,220 --> 02:07:18,950
across the river to the--

2712
02:07:18,950 --> 02:07:20,210
across the Elbe.

2713
02:07:20,210 --> 02:07:24,050
Now, the Elbe had been
designated by Eisenhower

2714
02:07:24,050 --> 02:07:29,345
as the demarcation line between
the Soviet and the US forces.

2715
02:07:29,345 --> 02:07:34,395
Neither American forces
should cross the Elbe,

2716
02:07:34,395 --> 02:07:37,580
nor should the Russian
forces cross the Elbe,

2717
02:07:37,580 --> 02:07:41,120
because they didn't want the
troops to intermesh and get

2718
02:07:41,120 --> 02:07:43,090
into some sort of incident.

2719
02:07:43,090 --> 02:07:45,380
Now, that's [AUDIO OUT]
true, apparently,

2720
02:07:45,380 --> 02:07:47,840
up there near
Hamburg, by that part,

2721
02:07:47,840 --> 02:07:51,890
because the American
crossed the--

2722
02:07:51,890 --> 02:07:55,160
Patton had always wanted
to cross and get to Berlin,

2723
02:07:55,160 --> 02:07:59,690
but with the Elbe,
that stopped Patton.

2724
02:07:59,690 --> 02:08:03,020
And Patton really was
stopped by Eisenhower,

2725
02:08:03,020 --> 02:08:06,210
by not giving him any gasoline.

2726
02:08:06,210 --> 02:08:07,460
He couldn't get the gasoline.

2727

02:08:07,460 --> 02:08:10,682
He couldn't violate the orders
of getting across the Elbe.

2728
02:08:10,682 --> 02:08:11,640
Isn't that interesting.

2729
02:08:11,640 --> 02:08:12,920
But that was another story.

2730
02:08:12,920 --> 02:08:13,420
OK.

2731
02:08:13,420 --> 02:08:16,240
Anyway, here we get across.

2732
02:08:16,240 --> 02:08:18,200
Halfway across,
the captain gets up

2733
02:08:18,200 --> 02:08:20,120
to make sure the
Russians see this

2734
02:08:20,120 --> 02:08:22,340
is an American coming across.

2735
02:08:22,340 --> 02:08:25,440
So we land on the other side.

2736
02:08:25,440 --> 02:08:27,990
And you would have thought
that the captain and I had

2737
02:08:27,990 --> 02:08:32,460
single-handedly captured all
of Western Germany there.

2738
02:08:32,460 --> 02:08:35,760
Because celebrated with us.

2739
02:08:35,760 --> 02:08:39,980

They hugged us, and kissed
us, and plied us with vodka.

2740
02:08:39,980 --> 02:08:42,090
Now, I was 19 years old.

2741
02:08:42,090 --> 02:08:44,950
I had never had a glass
of vodka in my life.

2742
02:08:44,950 --> 02:08:47,612
And here's all this
stuff coming at me.

2743
02:08:47,612 --> 02:08:50,220
I took one sip and I
knew, this is stuff

2744
02:08:50,220 --> 02:08:54,410
that I better not drink because
I know I couldn't tolerate it.

2745
02:08:54,410 --> 02:08:57,030
So I was lucky to
have some cigarettes.

2746
02:08:57,030 --> 02:09:01,200
And instead of taking the vodka,
I give them the cigarettes,

2747
02:09:01,200 --> 02:09:03,180
and they're happy.

2748
02:09:03,180 --> 02:09:06,990
Of course, I'm no
help to the captain.

2749
02:09:06,990 --> 02:09:09,300
None of them speak
a word of German.

2750
02:09:09,300 --> 02:09:11,200
They're all Russian speakers.

2751
02:09:11,200 --> 02:09:15,080
And they indicate they have
to take him to the back.

2752
02:09:15,080 --> 02:09:17,760
They took the captain and
I guess he got himself

2753
02:09:17,760 --> 02:09:19,230
an interpreter there.

2754
02:09:19,230 --> 02:09:21,630
But I stayed at
the river's edge,

2755
02:09:21,630 --> 02:09:26,970
useless, trying to communicate
with the Russian soldiers.

2756
02:09:26,970 --> 02:09:28,650
And there was an NCO.

2757
02:09:28,650 --> 02:09:31,185
And he said, "Me, Moscow."

2758
02:09:31,185 --> 02:09:33,195
I said, "Me, New York."

2759
02:09:33,195 --> 02:09:34,710
He said, "You, come Moscow."

2760
02:09:34,710 --> 02:09:36,220
I said, "You, come New York."

2761
02:09:36,220 --> 02:09:38,940

2762
02:09:38,940 --> 02:09:40,940
Until the captain finally came.

2763

02:09:40,940 --> 02:09:44,400
And we go back to our
own side of the river.

2764
02:09:44,400 --> 02:09:46,440
And I guess I tell people--

2765
02:09:46,440 --> 02:09:48,300
it was a big deal
when we came in.

2766
02:09:48,300 --> 02:09:50,310
They really celebrated us.

2767
02:09:50,310 --> 02:09:52,150
But then I forgot about it.

2768
02:09:52,150 --> 02:09:55,830
It wasn't until years later
that it finally dawned on me

2769
02:09:55,830 --> 02:09:58,110
why we got such a celebration.

2770
02:09:58,110 --> 02:09:58,610
Why?

2771
02:09:58,610 --> 02:10:03,980
Because for us, the war was
over when we went to Magdeburg--

2772
02:10:03,980 --> 02:10:06,590
into Magdeburg, we
know the war was over.

2773
02:10:06,590 --> 02:10:11,450
The Russians had to fight every
inch of the way, all the way up

2774
02:10:11,450 --> 02:10:12,500
to the river.

2775

02:10:12,500 --> 02:10:15,290
Because the Germans weren't
going to give up to them.

2776
02:10:15,290 --> 02:10:17,360
They were too afraid
to give up to them.

2777
02:10:17,360 --> 02:10:18,560
So they fought them.

2778
02:10:18,560 --> 02:10:22,010
So when they finally
saw an American uniform,

2779
02:10:22,010 --> 02:10:26,120
they recognized there were no
more Germans in front of them.

2780
02:10:26,120 --> 02:10:28,160
They had survived the war.

2781
02:10:28,160 --> 02:10:31,340
They were celebrating
their survival.

2782
02:10:31,340 --> 02:10:34,640
And fighting was still
going on in Berlin.

2783
02:10:34,640 --> 02:10:38,270
But that was away
from where they were.

2784
02:10:38,270 --> 02:10:39,430
They had survived.

2785
02:10:39,430 --> 02:10:39,930
They were--

2786
02:10:39,930 --> 02:10:42,350
So in other words,
the appearance of you

2787
02:10:42,350 --> 02:10:47,290
and the captain, for them was
the war's over, we've won.

2788
02:10:47,290 --> 02:10:48,300
That's correct.

2789
02:10:48,300 --> 02:10:49,100
That is correct.

2790
02:10:49,100 --> 02:10:51,680
And it took me a while
to recognize that.

2791
02:10:51,680 --> 02:10:55,190
Because why would they have
celebrated us the way they did?

2792
02:10:55,190 --> 02:10:56,690
They weren't celebrating us.

2793
02:10:56,690 --> 02:11:00,250
They were celebrating
their survival.

2794
02:11:00,250 --> 02:11:03,070
Which you represented
when you went there.

2795
02:11:03,070 --> 02:11:07,620
Now, did you ever find out
about whether the mission

2796
02:11:07,620 --> 02:11:11,980
that the captain
had was successful?

2797
02:11:11,980 --> 02:11:13,070
I have no idea.

2798
02:11:13,070 --> 02:11:17,200

But it was successful, because
the Russians never came across.

2799
02:11:17,200 --> 02:11:18,990
None of them came across.

2800
02:11:18,990 --> 02:11:21,850
So he must have convinced them.

2801
02:11:21,850 --> 02:11:25,870
When you landed there, did you--

2802
02:11:25,870 --> 02:11:30,368
this was-- you cross the Elbe
at Magdeburg, is that right?

2803
02:11:30,368 --> 02:11:30,910
That's right.

2804
02:11:30,910 --> 02:11:31,420
OK.

2805
02:11:31,420 --> 02:11:34,210
The first meeting--
the first meeting

2806
02:11:34,210 --> 02:11:37,840
of Russians and
Americans was at Torgau.

2807
02:11:37,840 --> 02:11:41,692
That was further to the south.

2808
02:11:41,692 --> 02:11:43,300
OK.

2809
02:11:43,300 --> 02:11:47,390
And we must have done it
one or two days later.

2810
02:11:47,390 --> 02:11:50,690
The first meeting was

the 25th of April.

2811
02:11:50,690 --> 02:11:51,190
OK.

2812
02:11:51,190 --> 02:11:54,580
I know that because
the 25th of April

2813
02:11:54,580 --> 02:11:59,590
was celebrated in Washington
at Arlington National Cemetery.

2814
02:11:59,590 --> 02:12:07,910
Every year, the Russian
ambassador has an appearance,

2815
02:12:07,910 --> 02:12:13,150
a [?playing?] appearance in
Arlington National Cemetery

2816
02:12:13,150 --> 02:12:18,040
at a marker that commemorates
the meeting of Russian and US

2817
02:12:18,040 --> 02:12:19,920
troops at Torgau.

2818
02:12:19,920 --> 02:12:21,850
Yeah.

2819
02:12:21,850 --> 02:12:26,295
Because I went across the
Elbe, and I told them,

2820
02:12:26,295 --> 02:12:28,137
hey, I wasn't at Torgau.

2821
02:12:28,137 --> 02:12:30,220
They said, that's good
enough for government work.

2822

02:12:30,220 --> 02:12:32,420
You were at Magdeburg
and you went across.

2823
02:12:32,420 --> 02:12:36,350
So it's wonderful that
you can celebrate here.

2824
02:12:36,350 --> 02:12:44,050
And we always come here
to support and show,

2825
02:12:44,050 --> 02:12:46,180
because it takes two to tango--

2826
02:12:46,180 --> 02:12:47,950
the Soviets and us.

2827
02:12:47,950 --> 02:12:53,030
And this marker, we have to
show our side of the story.

2828
02:12:53,030 --> 02:12:54,100
So we come.

2829
02:12:54,100 --> 02:12:59,640
When I went, there were a
number of veterans there.

2830
02:12:59,640 --> 02:13:06,160
And we received a little flower
from Russian schoolgirls,

2831
02:13:06,160 --> 02:13:11,000
who were taking
courses in Washington.

2832
02:13:11,000 --> 02:13:13,050
They were of the
diplomatic corps.

2833
02:13:13,050 --> 02:13:15,580
And they gave us a flower.

2834
02:13:15,580 --> 02:13:19,750
And after all the
other wreath were laid,

2835
02:13:19,750 --> 02:13:26,560
the wreath came from
all the former Soviets--

2836
02:13:26,560 --> 02:13:29,860
what were they-- republics,
Soviet republics, which

2837
02:13:29,860 --> 02:13:33,110
then became separate nations.

2838
02:13:33,110 --> 02:13:37,330
And the nations that were still
on talking terms with Russia

2839
02:13:37,330 --> 02:13:41,950
came and laid a
wreath at the marker.

2840
02:13:41,950 --> 02:13:46,690
And so the wreaths from
all these nations came.

2841
02:13:46,690 --> 02:13:49,480
And then the Russian
wreath came last.

2842
02:13:49,480 --> 02:13:53,260
And then we came with a
little flower at the marker.

2843
02:13:53,260 --> 02:13:55,720
And this doesn't
seem very proper,

2844
02:13:55,720 --> 02:14:00,360
because we should
have some equal--

2845
02:14:00,360 --> 02:14:04,200
some equal stance
in this kind of a--

2846
02:14:04,200 --> 02:14:07,160
So I wrote a letter
to Senator Warner.

2847
02:14:07,160 --> 02:14:08,940
Now, that's not
the current Warner.

2848
02:14:08,940 --> 02:14:13,070
That's the old Senator
Warner, John Warner, who was

2849
02:14:13,070 --> 02:14:14,700
[INAUDIBLE].

2850
02:14:14,700 --> 02:14:18,000
He said, you know,
Frank, you're right.

2851
02:14:18,000 --> 02:14:21,060
I'll have to see
what we can do there.

2852
02:14:21,060 --> 02:14:24,750
So the next year when I came--

2853
02:14:24,750 --> 02:14:26,580
I got a call again.

2854
02:14:26,580 --> 02:14:27,950
I think you got to interrupted.

2855
02:14:27,950 --> 02:14:29,850
Yeah, a little bit.

2856
02:14:29,850 --> 02:14:33,190
Yeah, anyway, the

next year, there

2857

02:14:33,190 --> 02:14:35,830

was a lieutenant
colonel in uniform.

2858

02:14:35,830 --> 02:14:40,030

But he didn't bring a wreath,
so he was just another--

2859

02:14:40,030 --> 02:14:43,320

one other person that were
attending that ceremony.

2860

02:14:43,320 --> 02:14:45,380

And it didn't make any sense.

2861

02:14:45,380 --> 02:14:49,510

And the following year
was the 65th anniversary

2862

02:14:49,510 --> 02:14:51,850

of the meeting at the Elbe.

2863

02:14:51,850 --> 02:14:54,470

So that was 2005.

2864

02:14:54,470 --> 02:14:55,210

OK.

2865

02:14:55,210 --> 02:14:57,170

And they said, there's
going to be a big deal.

2866

02:14:57,170 --> 02:15:00,250

And I thought, well, they'll
have a big deal at the embassy.

2867

02:15:00,250 --> 02:15:01,030

No.

2868

02:15:01,030 --> 02:15:03,900

I get invited to go to Moscow.

2869

02:15:03,900 --> 02:15:06,930

No kidding.

2870

02:15:06,930 --> 02:15:10,890

Because I was across the river--

2871

02:15:10,890 --> 02:15:12,780

across the River Elbe.

2872

02:15:12,780 --> 02:15:16,920

There was another fellow
who was at Torgau.

2873

02:15:16,920 --> 02:15:20,100

And he was a Russian
linguist, mind you.

2874

02:15:20,100 --> 02:15:22,680

Because his parents
were Russian and they

2875

02:15:22,680 --> 02:15:24,460

had taken him to China.

2876

02:15:24,460 --> 02:15:25,920

He was born in China.

2877

02:15:25,920 --> 02:15:27,930

And then they came
to the United States.

2878

02:15:27,930 --> 02:15:30,030

But at home, they spoke Russian.

2879

02:15:30,030 --> 02:15:31,890

So he was fluent in Russian.

2880

02:15:31,890 --> 02:15:34,510

And he made all the
talks and was fine.

2881
02:15:34,510 --> 02:15:36,030
And I was just a hanger on.

2882
02:15:36,030 --> 02:15:39,900
But I was well treated
as I came to Moscow.

2883
02:15:39,900 --> 02:15:42,530
And we had a ceremony there.

2884
02:15:42,530 --> 02:15:49,120
And we laid a flower at a
similar marker in Moscow,

2885
02:15:49,120 --> 02:15:50,890
at one of their parks.

2886
02:15:50,890 --> 02:15:54,210
And that was a victory park.

2887
02:15:54,210 --> 02:15:58,470
And then they invited me
again, two more times--

2888
02:15:58,470 --> 02:16:01,690
well, actually three more
times, every five years.

2889
02:16:01,690 --> 02:16:06,570
They invited me for the
70th anniversary, the 70--

2890
02:16:06,570 --> 02:16:07,800
and now too--

2891
02:16:07,800 --> 02:16:10,950
well, the 60th, the
65th, and the 70th.

2892
02:16:10,950 --> 02:16:13,470
And now for the

75th anniversary.

2893

02:16:13,470 --> 02:16:14,760

I had to decline.

2894

02:16:14,760 --> 02:16:17,770

But they canceled it anyway
because of the virus.

2895

02:16:17,770 --> 02:16:19,380

Yeah.

2896

02:16:19,380 --> 02:16:21,170

So this was amazing.

2897

02:16:21,170 --> 02:16:23,430

And when you first
started attending these,

2898

02:16:23,430 --> 02:16:28,410

were there many US veterans
who came to the Arlington one?

2899

02:16:28,410 --> 02:16:32,549

And were there any Russian
veterans or Soviet veterans

2900

02:16:32,549 --> 02:16:35,520

who came to the Arlington one?

2901

02:16:35,520 --> 02:16:40,219

Well, what happened,
at the last reunion,

2902

02:16:40,219 --> 02:16:45,500

they had gotten a Russian
soldier who was at the Elbe.

2903

02:16:45,500 --> 02:16:49,160

And they made us meet.

2904

02:16:49,160 --> 02:16:52,370

And they took a movie
of that whole situation

2905
02:16:52,370 --> 02:16:53,809
of me meeting him.

2906
02:16:53,809 --> 02:16:55,790
This was in 2015.

2907
02:16:55,790 --> 02:16:58,085
And so this was in Moscow?

2908
02:16:58,085 --> 02:16:59,670
This was in Moscow.

2909
02:16:59,670 --> 02:17:02,910
And they have a whole
movie of him and me.

2910
02:17:02,910 --> 02:17:05,730
And each of one of us
telling the story of how

2911
02:17:05,730 --> 02:17:08,159
we were at the Elbe River.

2912
02:17:08,159 --> 02:17:10,897
Of course, we were not the
two who had met at the Elbe.

2913
02:17:10,897 --> 02:17:12,480
Of course, of course,
but you had just

2914
02:17:12,480 --> 02:17:15,540
been there at that time.

2915
02:17:15,540 --> 02:17:16,260
That' right.

2916
02:17:16,260 --> 02:17:20,084
Had he crossed to

the American side?

2917
02:17:20,084 --> 02:17:23,610
No, nobody crossed
to the American side

2918
02:17:23,610 --> 02:17:25,250
from the Russians.

2919
02:17:25,250 --> 02:17:26,252
OK.

2920
02:17:26,252 --> 02:17:28,469
At Magdeburg, at Magdeburg.

2921
02:17:28,469 --> 02:17:30,160
At Torgau, they did.

2922
02:17:30,160 --> 02:17:34,126
At Torgau, the Russians
were on our side the river.

2923
02:17:34,126 --> 02:17:35,410
OK.

2924
02:17:35,410 --> 02:17:41,980
And you said, earlier, as you
were proceeding to Magdeburg,

2925
02:17:41,980 --> 02:17:44,450
you could see--

2926
02:17:44,450 --> 02:17:46,100
you could see there
was a difference

2927
02:17:46,100 --> 02:17:51,830
in the zone of occupation,
that is what would become--

2928
02:17:51,830 --> 02:17:54,379
what would become the

Soviet zone of occupation,

2929

02:17:54,379 --> 02:17:57,110
or maybe even in
Magdeburg itself.

2930

02:17:57,110 --> 02:18:00,875
I'm not exactly sure of
the geography, where you

2931

02:18:00,875 --> 02:18:02,330
were able to be in the city.

2932

02:18:02,330 --> 02:18:04,430
But was there something
that you could

2933

02:18:04,430 --> 02:18:09,969
see that was a marked
physical distinction?

2934

02:18:09,969 --> 02:18:13,100
No, there was no
particular marking.

2935

02:18:13,100 --> 02:18:15,820
The only thing was,
and we didn't even

2936

02:18:15,820 --> 02:18:17,770
think of the occupation.

2937

02:18:17,770 --> 02:18:19,030
We were just thinking--

2938

02:18:19,030 --> 02:18:20,049
Of the war, of course.

2939

02:18:20,049 --> 02:18:21,090
--the war's over.

2940

02:18:21,090 --> 02:18:23,040

They're giving up,
they're giving up.

2941
02:18:23,040 --> 02:18:24,080
The war's over.

2942
02:18:24,080 --> 02:18:24,770
OK.

2943
02:18:24,770 --> 02:18:26,530
That was our thought.

2944
02:18:26,530 --> 02:18:29,799
So when we entered
Magdeburg, we knew that this

2945
02:18:29,799 --> 02:18:32,889
was no more enemy territory.

2946
02:18:32,889 --> 02:18:36,566
This was people
who have given up.

2947
02:18:36,566 --> 02:18:38,780
OK.

2948
02:18:38,780 --> 02:18:43,870
And I say enemy territory,
I meant unfriendly enemy

2949
02:18:43,870 --> 02:18:45,570
territory where
they shoot at you.

2950
02:18:45,570 --> 02:18:46,850
Yeah.

2951
02:18:46,850 --> 02:18:49,969
We knew nobody was
going to shoot at us.

2952
02:18:49,969 --> 02:18:53,150

They were very happy to
give themselves up to us.

2953
02:18:53,150 --> 02:18:57,930
And for the military, they
loved it, because we fed them.

2954
02:18:57,930 --> 02:19:01,260
The civilian population,
they were on their own.

2955
02:19:01,260 --> 02:19:03,010
This is true.

2956
02:19:03,010 --> 02:19:04,719
Yep.

2957
02:19:04,719 --> 02:19:07,930
So where were you when
the war actually ended?

2958
02:19:07,930 --> 02:19:10,090
And how did you find out?

2959
02:19:10,090 --> 02:19:14,580
Well, in Magdeburg, we stayed
in Magdeburg for quite a--

2960
02:19:14,580 --> 02:19:16,170
for all that period of time.

2961
02:19:16,170 --> 02:19:19,360
So when we got there the
last week of September,

2962
02:19:19,360 --> 02:19:21,219
all of October--

2963
02:19:21,219 --> 02:19:21,940
No, no--

2964
02:19:21,940 --> 02:19:23,049

About half of our
[AUDIO OUT] we spent in--

2965
02:19:23,049 --> 02:19:24,820
No, no, no, we're talking April.

2966
02:19:24,820 --> 02:19:27,320
You're talking the
last week of April.

2967
02:19:27,320 --> 02:19:28,340
April.

2968
02:19:28,340 --> 02:19:30,139
Yeah.

2969
02:19:30,139 --> 02:19:30,719
Yeah.

2970
02:19:30,719 --> 02:19:32,559
And May is the--

2971
02:19:32,559 --> 02:19:33,580
the war was over.

2972
02:19:33,580 --> 02:19:34,139
Right.

2973
02:19:34,139 --> 02:19:37,860
So you were in Magdeburg
during that time.

2974
02:19:37,860 --> 02:19:39,639
I'm not sure what
I'm saying here.

2975
02:19:39,639 --> 02:19:43,780
But I'm talking about how
at the end of April, when

2976
02:19:43,780 --> 02:19:48,379
we came in, and then half of

May, we stayed in Magdeburg.

2977

02:19:48,379 --> 02:19:51,160

And they told us
the war was over.

2978

02:19:51,160 --> 02:19:55,550

And that was just another day,
nobody give a darned about

2979

02:19:55,550 --> 02:19:57,010

if the war was over.

2980

02:19:57,010 --> 02:19:59,650

Nobody said, "Oh, hooray,
hooray, the war is over."

2981

02:19:59,650 --> 02:20:01,240

We knew the war was over.

2982

02:20:01,240 --> 02:20:04,170

It was all anti-climatic
at that point for us.

2983

02:20:04,170 --> 02:20:07,060

Now, they were celebrating
in Times Square.

2984

02:20:07,060 --> 02:20:09,760

But they weren't
celebrating in Germany.

2985

02:20:09,760 --> 02:20:14,250

The war was over before then
as far as we were concerned.

2986

02:20:14,250 --> 02:20:17,840

And when did you
leave Magdeburg.

2987

02:20:17,840 --> 02:20:21,270

It must've been around
the 15th of May.

2988
02:20:21,270 --> 02:20:26,490
We went back to Wiesbaden,
because the T-Force has

2989
02:20:26,490 --> 02:20:28,180
quarters was in--

2990
02:20:28,180 --> 02:20:32,970
not T-Force, but 12th Army Group
headquarters was in Wiesbaden.

2991
02:20:32,970 --> 02:20:35,430
General Bradley
was in Wiesbaden.

2992
02:20:35,430 --> 02:20:39,150
And we dissolved at
that point in Wiesbaden.

2993
02:20:39,150 --> 02:20:42,480
And I was then
ordered to Oberwesel

2994
02:20:42,480 --> 02:20:47,040
near Frankfurt, which was all
in that area, an intelligence

2995
02:20:47,040 --> 02:20:50,150
center that was being set up.

2996
02:20:50,150 --> 02:20:53,420
And I was going to be assigned
to the intelligence center.

2997
02:20:53,420 --> 02:20:56,090

2998
02:20:56,090 --> 02:20:58,930
And when did that happen?

2999
02:20:58,930 --> 02:21:02,210

That happened at the end of May.

3000

02:21:02,210 --> 02:21:02,710

All right.

3001

02:21:02,710 --> 02:21:05,530

3002

02:21:05,530 --> 02:21:10,150

I guess the intelligence center
was probably set up in June.

3003

02:21:10,150 --> 02:21:11,490

We helped set it up.

3004

02:21:11,490 --> 02:21:13,930

OK, and what were
your duties there?

3005

02:21:13,930 --> 02:21:18,060

3006

02:21:18,060 --> 02:21:20,400

Our team was broken up.

3007

02:21:20,400 --> 02:21:22,800

So all the people
in the team were not

3008

02:21:22,800 --> 02:21:24,540

in the intelligence center.

3009

02:21:24,540 --> 02:21:26,670

I don't know where Flo
went, but he didn't

3010

02:21:26,670 --> 02:21:29,210

go to the intelligence center.

3011

02:21:29,210 --> 02:21:31,390

They put him some other place.

3012

02:21:31,390 --> 02:21:36,980

So we had some intelligence
requirements at other places.

3013

02:21:36,980 --> 02:21:37,930

OK.

3014

02:21:37,930 --> 02:21:41,280

As a matter of fact,
Flo, after I got married,

3015

02:21:41,280 --> 02:21:47,520

we spent a week of honeymoon
at his farm in Utica, New York.

3016

02:21:47,520 --> 02:21:48,780

He had a farm.

3017

02:21:48,780 --> 02:21:51,310

He invited us.

3018

02:21:51,310 --> 02:21:53,310

So I met Flo again.

3019

02:21:53,310 --> 02:21:57,510

And we had a good time
talking about old times.

3020

02:21:57,510 --> 02:22:00,790

But I lost track
of him after that.

3021

02:22:00,790 --> 02:22:04,870

And so you are then in--

3022

02:22:04,870 --> 02:22:06,550

excuse me, I'm looking here--

3023

02:22:06,550 --> 02:22:09,670

Oberwesel intelligence center.

3024

02:22:09,670 --> 02:22:14,070
And when it gets set up,
what are your assignments?

3025
02:22:14,070 --> 02:22:20,180
OK, they-- there
was a lot of action

3026
02:22:20,180 --> 02:22:25,640
going in support of the
pending trials in Nuremberg.

3027
02:22:25,640 --> 02:22:29,206
This was now 1946.

3028
02:22:29,206 --> 02:22:31,680
The trials, yes.

3029
02:22:31,680 --> 02:22:32,970
OK.

3030
02:22:32,970 --> 02:22:34,985
Yeah, the trial is--

3031
02:22:34,985 --> 02:22:38,870
wait a second, I think
the trial was in 1947.

3032
02:22:38,870 --> 02:22:41,470
OK, but when you
first start working,

3033
02:22:41,470 --> 02:22:45,610
I'm thinking even way back, when
we're still in '45, and the war

3034
02:22:45,610 --> 02:22:48,680
is only over for a
couple of months--

3035
02:22:48,680 --> 02:22:49,180
Yes.

3036

02:22:49,180 --> 02:22:52,230

--what are the sort of
things that you were doing?

3037

02:22:52,230 --> 02:22:56,300

Well, this is June '45 now
that we're talking about.

3038

02:22:56,300 --> 02:23:01,350

And they assigned me to
a place in Fechenheim,

3039

02:23:01,350 --> 02:23:04,100

which is on the other
side of Frankfurt.

3040

02:23:04,100 --> 02:23:06,090

And they gave me a Jeep.

3041

02:23:06,090 --> 02:23:09,570

And I'm driving every
day across Frankfurt

3042

02:23:09,570 --> 02:23:16,800

to Fechenheim, where I got
a squad of prisoners of war.

3043

02:23:16,800 --> 02:23:21,150

And in Fechenheim, I think
it was another i.G Farben

3044

02:23:21,150 --> 02:23:24,080

installation.

3045

02:23:24,080 --> 02:23:29,450

And they had a warehouse where
they shipped all the documents

3046

02:23:29,450 --> 02:23:33,560

that they found in the
various German cities.

3047

02:23:33,560 --> 02:23:34,910
And we had to--

3048
02:23:34,910 --> 02:23:42,380
and I had to have the POWs crate
those documents up and stamp

3049
02:23:42,380 --> 02:23:44,900
them to go back to the States.

3050
02:23:44,900 --> 02:23:47,930
And I shipped them
out back to the States

3051
02:23:47,930 --> 02:23:53,150
for them to examine the
documents there in leisure

3052
02:23:53,150 --> 02:23:55,970
and select anything
that could be

3053
02:23:55,970 --> 02:23:58,940
used in Nuremberg for the
prosecution of the war

3054
02:23:58,940 --> 02:24:00,050
criminals.

3055
02:24:00,050 --> 02:24:04,340
And these were crates, and
crates, and crates of documents

3056
02:24:04,340 --> 02:24:07,730
that we shipped back
over the whole period

3057
02:24:07,730 --> 02:24:13,340
that I was there, from June
of '45 till May or '46,

3058
02:24:13,340 --> 02:24:14,810
when I went home.

3059
02:24:14,810 --> 02:24:19,640
So in that time, when you're
there during this time,

3060
02:24:19,640 --> 02:24:24,470
do you find out, finally,
what was the full extent

3061
02:24:24,470 --> 02:24:27,920
of Nazi war crimes?

3062
02:24:27,920 --> 02:24:29,990
Definitely not, no.

3063
02:24:29,990 --> 02:24:39,380
No information of that type
of catastrophe that happened

3064
02:24:39,380 --> 02:24:41,400
became available to me.

3065
02:24:41,400 --> 02:24:46,540
Because the documents I had
I'm sure described all of it,

3066
02:24:46,540 --> 02:24:48,440
but I was reading any of those.

3067
02:24:48,440 --> 02:24:52,580
I just read the--

3068
02:24:52,580 --> 02:24:54,140
the title.

3069
02:24:54,140 --> 02:25:00,830
And if the title seemed
correct, it went into the crate.

3070
02:25:00,830 --> 02:25:01,760
And that's it.

3071

02:25:01,760 --> 02:25:03,140

It went back.

3072

02:25:03,140 --> 02:25:04,490

I never read any of it.

3073

02:25:04,490 --> 02:25:07,130

So I [INAUDIBLE] information.

3074

02:25:07,130 --> 02:25:10,220

And so, also, there
wasn't anything

3075

02:25:10,220 --> 02:25:14,090

being broadcast, or
the American liberation

3076

02:25:14,090 --> 02:25:19,460

of Dachau or Buchenwald, or
any of these places, where--

3077

02:25:19,460 --> 02:25:21,320

I mean, there wasn't--

3078

02:25:21,320 --> 02:25:23,990

there was no public news of it?

3079

02:25:23,990 --> 02:25:29,390

I didn't meet anybody who had
liberated a concentration camp.

3080

02:25:29,390 --> 02:25:29,890

I see.

3081

02:25:29,890 --> 02:25:32,600

Now, there may have been some
people in the intelligence

3082

02:25:32,600 --> 02:25:36,190

center who knew, but
they didn't talk.

3083

02:25:36,190 --> 02:25:38,200

There was no discussion of it.

3084

02:25:38,200 --> 02:25:45,370

As a matter of fact, when I
got back to my headquarters,

3085

02:25:45,370 --> 02:25:47,770

nobody ever talked about
the war, or what they did,

3086

02:25:47,770 --> 02:25:48,640

or what not.

3087

02:25:48,640 --> 02:25:50,890

They all talked about
going home and what

3088

02:25:50,890 --> 02:25:52,660

they're going to do at home.

3089

02:25:52,660 --> 02:25:55,470

And if they're going
to buy a house,

3090

02:25:55,470 --> 02:25:58,750

or they're going to get married,
or they have a girlfriend.

3091

02:25:58,750 --> 02:26:01,105

Those were the discussions.

3092

02:26:01,105 --> 02:26:03,700

Nothing about the
war, or what they

3093

02:26:03,700 --> 02:26:06,070

found in the war,
or any concentration

3094

02:26:06,070 --> 02:26:07,990

camps, or whatnot.

3095
02:26:07,990 --> 02:26:10,510
I'd never talked
about my Russian camp.

3096
02:26:10,510 --> 02:26:13,210
They never talked about
their concentration camps.

3097
02:26:13,210 --> 02:26:15,400
They may have had
all that experience,

3098
02:26:15,400 --> 02:26:18,000
but they didn't want to talk
about it, and they didn't.

3099
02:26:18,000 --> 02:26:20,710
OK, OK.

3100
02:26:20,710 --> 02:26:25,320
That's interesting for me to
hear now so many years later,

3101
02:26:25,320 --> 02:26:28,120
that that was what
the atmosphere was.

3102
02:26:28,120 --> 02:26:29,480
And it makes perfect sense.

3103
02:26:29,480 --> 02:26:29,980
Yes.

3104
02:26:29,980 --> 02:26:31,010
People are tired.

3105
02:26:31,010 --> 02:26:32,110
They want to go home.

3106
02:26:32,110 --> 02:26:32,860
There war's won.

3107
02:26:32,860 --> 02:26:33,665
Yeah.

3108
02:26:33,665 --> 02:26:35,290
They didn't want
to talk about it.

3109
02:26:35,290 --> 02:26:35,790
Yeah.

3110
02:26:35,790 --> 02:26:36,430
No.

3111
02:26:36,430 --> 02:26:39,400
Let's go back to something
that's more normal.

3112
02:26:39,400 --> 02:26:42,990
And then the other
job I got was, once

3113
02:26:42,990 --> 02:26:45,370
in a while I had to pull--

3114
02:26:45,370 --> 02:26:48,810
by now I got all the way
promoted to staff sergeant.

3115
02:26:48,810 --> 02:26:49,570
OK.

3116
02:26:49,570 --> 02:26:51,940
Oh, tell me, by the
way, what is a POC?

3117
02:26:51,940 --> 02:26:53,950
They didn't bother
about promotion.

3118
02:26:53,950 --> 02:26:58,330
I may have gotten a

promotion to Inspect 5--

3119
02:26:58,330 --> 02:27:01,030
to T-5, I'm not sure.

3120
02:27:01,030 --> 02:27:05,820
But then, when I got to
the intelligence center,

3121
02:27:05,820 --> 02:27:07,840
it was just one promotion
after the other.

3122
02:27:07,840 --> 02:27:11,610
Because the authorization
for my job that I did in

3123
02:27:11,610 --> 02:27:13,800
Fechenheim was staff sergeant.

3124
02:27:13,800 --> 02:27:17,320
And they got me up to that
as fast as they could.

3125
02:27:17,320 --> 02:27:19,280
I got one promotion
after another.

3126
02:27:19,280 --> 02:27:22,580
Now, here, I couldn't
use the USUS anymore.

3127
02:27:22,580 --> 02:27:27,940
And I was very reluctant to
put my PFC or D5 stripes on.

3128
02:27:27,940 --> 02:27:30,585
But finally got
corporal stripes.

3129
02:27:30,585 --> 02:27:32,920
And then I got sergeant stripes.

3130

02:27:32,920 --> 02:27:39,550

And then I got these specialist stripes, which I didn't like.

3131

02:27:39,550 --> 02:27:41,930

And then I got the staff sergeant stripes.

3132

02:27:41,930 --> 02:27:45,460

And I got very proud of my staff sergeant stripes.

3133

02:27:45,460 --> 02:27:48,422

I was very happy to sew them on.

3134

02:27:48,422 --> 02:27:50,280

OK, so when you would say--

3135

02:27:50,280 --> 02:27:56,980

As a sergeant I was in charge of the outer perimeter, of which

3136

02:27:56,980 --> 02:28:00,250

we knew were highly classed war prisoners that

3137

02:28:00,250 --> 02:28:01,480

were going to be tried.

3138

02:28:01,480 --> 02:28:05,140

Now we thought we had the prisoners that were

3139

02:28:05,140 --> 02:28:07,240

going to be tried i Nuremberg.

3140

02:28:07,240 --> 02:28:10,570

We thought we had Goring in there.

3141

02:28:10,570 --> 02:28:12,360

We didn't have Goring in there.

3142
02:28:12,360 --> 02:28:16,330
All the Nuremberg trial
prisoners were in Berlin.

3143
02:28:16,330 --> 02:28:17,930
They were not in Frankfurt.

3144
02:28:17,930 --> 02:28:18,430
I see.

3145
02:28:18,430 --> 02:28:21,790
We had the people who were
tried in the second Nuremberg

3146
02:28:21,790 --> 02:28:26,590
trial, the concentration
camp commanders and people

3147
02:28:26,590 --> 02:28:33,630
of that level that were being
tried and executed later too.

3148
02:28:33,630 --> 02:28:37,450
But one thing is, we never
know who was in there.

3149
02:28:37,450 --> 02:28:40,000
Security was just excellent.

3150
02:28:40,000 --> 02:28:44,470
Not even the guards around
in this outer perimeter,

3151
02:28:44,470 --> 02:28:47,680
not one of them, nor me as
a sergeant of the guards,

3152
02:28:47,680 --> 02:28:51,562
knew the name of one
prisoner in that camp.

3153

02:28:51,562 --> 02:28:52,270
It was tight as--

3154
02:28:52,270 --> 02:28:54,130
So was this a camp?

3155
02:28:54,130 --> 02:28:57,580
Or was this a prison building?

3156
02:28:57,580 --> 02:28:59,660
Well, it was a
number of buildings.

3157
02:28:59,660 --> 02:29:01,920
We called it a camp.

3158
02:29:01,920 --> 02:29:03,330
OK.

3159
02:29:03,330 --> 02:29:05,410
OK.

3160
02:29:05,410 --> 02:29:07,470
And it was within
Frankfurt itself?

3161
02:29:07,470 --> 02:29:09,390
Or outside of Frankfurt?

3162
02:29:09,390 --> 02:29:11,590
It was in Oberwesel.

3163
02:29:11,590 --> 02:29:12,090
Oberwesel.

3164
02:29:12,090 --> 02:29:15,210
This is a number of miles
outside of Frankfurt.

3165
02:29:15,210 --> 02:29:16,770
OK, OK.

3166

02:29:16,770 --> 02:29:21,360

And we had lists of people
who were authorized to enter.

3167

02:29:21,360 --> 02:29:24,510

And if they weren't on the
list, they didn't go in.

3168

02:29:24,510 --> 02:29:29,190

And all the interrogations were
by specified interrogators,

3169

02:29:29,190 --> 02:29:30,880

who didn't talk to anybody.

3170

02:29:30,880 --> 02:29:33,100

And there were on
our entry list.

3171

02:29:33,100 --> 02:29:34,960

And they were the
people who were let in.

3172

02:29:34,960 --> 02:29:38,260

Ad they were the ones who
interrogated those prisoners.

3173

02:29:38,260 --> 02:29:39,460

And they were the ones.

3174

02:29:39,460 --> 02:29:41,400

And they got the lawyers.

3175

02:29:41,400 --> 02:29:43,620

And they were the ones
who then formulated

3176

02:29:43,620 --> 02:29:46,790

the charges against
those people to be tried.

3177

02:29:46,790 --> 02:29:50,150

3178
02:29:50,150 --> 02:29:53,070
Now, here I have one--

3179
02:29:53,070 --> 02:29:57,220
one incident that
I always recall.

3180
02:29:57,220 --> 02:30:00,270
And it was after duty.

3181
02:30:00,270 --> 02:30:02,550
After duty, there
was an NCO club

3182
02:30:02,550 --> 02:30:05,010
that I now was able
to go into because I

3183
02:30:05,010 --> 02:30:07,590
was a non-commissioned officer.

3184
02:30:07,590 --> 02:30:11,190
And there I met
some of the people

3185
02:30:11,190 --> 02:30:13,200
that I had seen in the T-Force.

3186
02:30:13,200 --> 02:30:19,680
They were not in my IPW team,
but they were in other teams.

3187
02:30:19,680 --> 02:30:22,820
And we talked once in a while
when we were in headquarters.

3188
02:30:22,820 --> 02:30:27,000
And one fellow, who was
by name was Mueller--

3189

02:30:27,000 --> 02:30:31,490
his name was Mueller, he
was of German descent.

3190
02:30:31,490 --> 02:30:35,540
And spoke German
fluently, just like me.

3191
02:30:35,540 --> 02:30:39,890
And we were in the NCO club
together having a beer.

3192
02:30:39,890 --> 02:30:43,890
And he had had a few
more beers than I had.

3193
02:30:43,890 --> 02:30:46,430
And then he said,
"You know, Cohn, I

3194
02:30:46,430 --> 02:30:48,200
got to tell you something.

3195
02:30:48,200 --> 02:30:50,990
You know, I hate Jews."

3196
02:30:50,990 --> 02:30:53,350
I gasped.

3197
02:30:53,350 --> 02:30:56,346
What a statement for me.

3198
02:30:56,346 --> 02:30:58,410
I'm waiting, what's
the next thing.

3199
02:30:58,410 --> 02:31:02,000
He said, "Yeah, I hate
Jews, but you're all right.

3200
02:31:02,000 --> 02:31:02,990
You're all right.

3201

02:31:02,990 --> 02:31:04,850

You know, you're so
all right, I want

3202

02:31:04,850 --> 02:31:08,080

to invite you to come
to my home in Queens."

3203

02:31:08,080 --> 02:31:11,090

3204

02:31:11,090 --> 02:31:14,770

With the parents, who were
a bunch of anti-Semites,

3205

02:31:14,770 --> 02:31:17,870

obviously, if he hated Jews.

3206

02:31:17,870 --> 02:31:21,110

Well, anyway, I didn't know
how to handle that situation

3207

02:31:21,110 --> 02:31:21,950

at all.

3208

02:31:21,950 --> 02:31:26,300

I just shut up, but I stayed.

3209

02:31:26,300 --> 02:31:29,390

And I made sure he
got home because he

3210

02:31:29,390 --> 02:31:31,610

had had too much to drink.

3211

02:31:31,610 --> 02:31:33,470

I made sure that he got home.

3212

02:31:33,470 --> 02:31:36,920

But I certainly never went
out to drink with him again.

3213

02:31:36,920 --> 02:31:40,880

And I never really discussed
anything with him again.

3214

02:31:40,880 --> 02:31:45,470

If we had any associations,
it was as strictly business.

3215

02:31:45,470 --> 02:31:47,750

I never brought up
his conversation.

3216

02:31:47,750 --> 02:31:50,360

He never brought up
his conversation.

3217

02:31:50,360 --> 02:31:54,060

And how had your
paths crossed before?

3218

02:31:54,060 --> 02:31:57,710

In which way-- had you
been working together?

3219

02:31:57,710 --> 02:31:59,810

I didn't quite catch that.

3220

02:31:59,810 --> 02:32:00,980

Well, he was in the--

3221

02:32:00,980 --> 02:32:05,450

we never even-- we never
worked together in any mission.

3222

02:32:05,450 --> 02:32:06,290

OK.

3223

02:32:06,290 --> 02:32:09,920

He was just in a
parallel situation.

3224

02:32:09,920 --> 02:32:11,550

He was on another team.

3225
02:32:11,550 --> 02:32:12,050
I see.

3226
02:32:12,050 --> 02:32:18,790
And we socialized afterwards
sometimes, a little bit.

3227
02:32:18,790 --> 02:32:24,320
Until the time that I
met him in that NCO club.

3228
02:32:24,320 --> 02:32:25,470
Yeah.

3229
02:32:25,470 --> 02:32:27,290
And of course, I never--

3230
02:32:27,290 --> 02:32:30,620
I never saw him again
in Queens, for sure.

3231
02:32:30,620 --> 02:32:32,290
Oh, you didn't go visit?

3232
02:32:32,290 --> 02:32:32,790
No.

3233
02:32:32,790 --> 02:32:37,790

3234
02:32:37,790 --> 02:32:42,000
But I kicked myself later on
as to why I couldn't handle

3235
02:32:42,000 --> 02:32:45,540
that a little bit better.

3236
02:32:45,540 --> 02:32:48,150
Well, first of all,
lots of times, people,

3237
02:32:48,150 --> 02:32:50,580
I think as part of
our human condition,

3238
02:32:50,580 --> 02:32:54,010
is that sometimes when
we're taken by surprise,

3239
02:32:54,010 --> 02:32:55,410
we don't know how to react.

3240
02:32:55,410 --> 02:32:58,650
And only later do we
kick ourselves and say,

3241
02:32:58,650 --> 02:33:01,620
I wish I had said this,
or I wish I had done that.

3242
02:33:01,620 --> 02:33:02,700
That's right.

3243
02:33:02,700 --> 02:33:04,840
That happens so much.

3244
02:33:04,840 --> 02:33:07,350
Caught me by complete surprise.

3245
02:33:07,350 --> 02:33:11,830
It was the first-- the first
evidence of any anti-Semitism.

3246
02:33:11,830 --> 02:33:12,330
Yeah.

3247
02:33:12,330 --> 02:33:16,420

3248
02:33:16,420 --> 02:33:21,160
And he was also working in
counter intelligence then?

3249
02:33:21,160 --> 02:33:25,630
Oh, yes, he was,
absolutely, yeah.

3250
02:33:25,630 --> 02:33:27,355
I don't know what
his job was there

3251
02:33:27,355 --> 02:33:28,480
in the intelligence center.

3252
02:33:28,480 --> 02:33:31,780
We never discussed
each other's jobs.

3253
02:33:31,780 --> 02:33:35,350
He didn't know that
I had a squad of POWs

3254
02:33:35,350 --> 02:33:36,700
that I worked with.

3255
02:33:36,700 --> 02:33:42,380
And by the way, those POWs
were very, very reliable.

3256
02:33:42,380 --> 02:33:45,510
There was a sergeant by
the name of ?Kauffman?].

3257
02:33:45,510 --> 02:33:48,190
And I dealt with him.

3258
02:33:48,190 --> 02:33:50,850
And everything went
through [?Kauffman?].

3259
02:33:50,850 --> 02:33:54,130
And [?Kauffman?],, one time,
one day, came up to me--

3260

02:33:54,130 --> 02:33:58,140
this must have been in '46--

3261
02:33:58,140 --> 02:34:01,390
yeah, in January
or February of '46,

3262
02:34:01,390 --> 02:34:07,250
because I had to bring them all
back to the POW camp every day,

3263
02:34:07,250 --> 02:34:08,932
the shift was over.

3264
02:34:08,932 --> 02:34:12,400
And he said, "You
know, could you

3265
02:34:12,400 --> 02:34:17,530
spare us for 24 hours one day?

3266
02:34:17,530 --> 02:34:20,470
Because I think
what I can arrange

3267
02:34:20,470 --> 02:34:27,250
is that we can get discharged
from the prisoner of war camp.

3268
02:34:27,250 --> 02:34:32,830
And I can promise you that every
man will still come and work

3269
02:34:32,830 --> 02:34:33,610
for you.

3270
02:34:33,610 --> 02:34:35,010
But we will get paid.

3271
02:34:35,010 --> 02:34:40,810
And from the occupation,
from the German government,

3272

02:34:40,810 --> 02:34:44,320

working for the occupation,
we will all have jobs.

3273

02:34:44,320 --> 02:34:46,980

And we will work for you
and do the same thing

3274

02:34:46,980 --> 02:34:48,580

that we did before--

3275

02:34:48,580 --> 02:34:51,610

if you can spare me 24 hours."

3276

02:34:51,610 --> 02:34:53,920

I said, "I'll arrange it."

3277

02:34:53,920 --> 02:34:57,490

Sure enough, I put
him in the camp.

3278

02:34:57,490 --> 02:35:01,420

And two days later, he
came with his squad.

3279

02:35:01,420 --> 02:35:06,760

They worked, no longer
in German uniforms,

3280

02:35:06,760 --> 02:35:10,150

but in civilian uniforms.

3281

02:35:10,150 --> 02:35:12,040

And they went home every night.

3282

02:35:12,040 --> 02:35:13,090

And they all came back.

3283

02:35:13,090 --> 02:35:15,710

And they were my employees.

3284

02:35:15,710 --> 02:35:18,090
No longer prisoners of war.

3285
02:35:18,090 --> 02:35:20,580
Did you get on with them?

3286
02:35:20,580 --> 02:35:21,150
Pardon me?

3287
02:35:21,150 --> 02:35:23,410
Did you get on with them?

3288
02:35:23,410 --> 02:35:26,460
Yes, very easily.

3289
02:35:26,460 --> 02:35:29,190
They were happy they
could communicate with me.

3290
02:35:29,190 --> 02:35:31,760
They never asked me
why I spoke German.

3291
02:35:31,760 --> 02:35:34,340
And I never told them
why I spoke German.

3292
02:35:34,340 --> 02:35:40,430
And other people--
my cover story

3293
02:35:40,430 --> 02:35:43,020
always was, "Yeah,
I'm an American,

3294
02:35:43,020 --> 02:35:44,300
I was born in America.

3295
02:35:44,300 --> 02:35:52,070
But my parents used to be in the
Towson area before World War I.

3296

02:35:52,070 --> 02:35:54,710
And we spoke German at home.

3297
02:35:54,710 --> 02:35:58,170
I learned German at home
because they spoke German."

3298
02:35:58,170 --> 02:35:59,930
And that's how I learned German.

3299
02:35:59,930 --> 02:36:01,820
But I was American.

3300
02:36:01,820 --> 02:36:02,750
So this is what you--

3301
02:36:02,750 --> 02:36:03,417
And that worked.

3302
02:36:03,417 --> 02:36:05,630
OK, OK.

3303
02:36:05,630 --> 02:36:08,560

3304
02:36:08,560 --> 02:36:12,200
And by the way, I
used that story even

3305
02:36:12,200 --> 02:36:14,930
after the war, when
I was an officer

3306
02:36:14,930 --> 02:36:18,640
and assigned with
three tours in Germany.

3307
02:36:18,640 --> 02:36:22,510
I still hold them I
was born in America.

3308
02:36:22,510 --> 02:36:24,500

I never told them I
was born in Germany.

3309
02:36:24,500 --> 02:36:26,540
I thought I would
compromise myself.

3310
02:36:26,540 --> 02:36:28,970
If I tell them I
was born in Germany,

3311
02:36:28,970 --> 02:36:31,520
they would think that I
have some sort of loyalties

3312
02:36:31,520 --> 02:36:34,180
to Germany.

3313
02:36:34,180 --> 02:36:35,020
I see.

3314
02:36:35,020 --> 02:36:40,570
I was going to ask you what was
your thought process for this.

3315
02:36:40,570 --> 02:36:42,890
In other words, you
didn't want to show,

3316
02:36:42,890 --> 02:36:48,410
or you didn't want to
have a tie to this place.

3317
02:36:48,410 --> 02:36:51,910
Yeah, I wanted no connection
with Germany at all.

3318
02:36:51,910 --> 02:36:57,270
I didn't mind working in
the occupation as a German,

3319
02:36:57,270 --> 02:37:00,340
and as an American

soldier on German soil.

3320
02:37:00,340 --> 02:37:01,780
I didn't mind that.

3321
02:37:01,780 --> 02:37:03,430
I was very comfortable.

3322
02:37:03,430 --> 02:37:07,510
My wife was less comfortable
than I was with the Germans.

3323
02:37:07,510 --> 02:37:13,570
But there were-- I'm sure I met
many of them that were Nazis.

3324
02:37:13,570 --> 02:37:16,410
Because I was
dealing with police.

3325
02:37:16,410 --> 02:37:18,460
I was a military policeman.

3326
02:37:18,460 --> 02:37:20,890
So I was dealing with--

3327
02:37:20,890 --> 02:37:27,440
particularly I remember, there
was one fellow in Nuremberg

3328
02:37:27,440 --> 02:37:31,900
that my wife really
hated his guts.

3329
02:37:31,900 --> 02:37:38,380
Because she just saw through
him as if he was a Nazi uniform.

3330
02:37:38,380 --> 02:37:41,060
Because he appeared that way.

3331
02:37:41,060 --> 02:37:44,830

And he probably had a Nazi past.

3332

02:37:44,830 --> 02:37:48,940

But I never-- we tried
to investigate them,

3333

02:37:48,940 --> 02:37:51,730

but it was very
difficult to find out

3334

02:37:51,730 --> 02:37:54,940

what their true positions were.

3335

02:37:54,940 --> 02:37:58,210

They had positions in
the German government.

3336

02:37:58,210 --> 02:38:03,190

And there probably
were Nazi positions

3337

02:38:03,190 --> 02:38:05,240

that might have
even had something

3338

02:38:05,240 --> 02:38:07,360

to do with concentration camps.

3339

02:38:07,360 --> 02:38:10,930

But unless we had any proof
that they were in concentration

3340

02:38:10,930 --> 02:38:14,170

camps, we didn't move.

3341

02:38:14,170 --> 02:38:18,360

We let them stay in their
employment on the German side.

3342

02:38:18,360 --> 02:38:22,165

So are you talking now
about later tours of duty--

3343

02:38:22,165 --> 02:38:23,290

Later.

3344

02:38:23,290 --> 02:38:25,885

Well after-- well afterwards.

3345

02:38:25,885 --> 02:38:26,560

Yes.

3346

02:38:26,560 --> 02:38:30,125

And you had mentioned you had
had three such tours of duty.

3347

02:38:30,125 --> 02:38:30,750

That's correct.

3348

02:38:30,750 --> 02:38:32,980

Can you tell me the
years that they were?

3349

02:38:32,980 --> 02:38:36,580

There were three tours of
duty, three years each.

3350

02:38:36,580 --> 02:38:41,700

Yeah, the first tour
was from '50 to '53.

3351

02:38:41,700 --> 02:38:43,340

OK.

3352

02:38:43,340 --> 02:38:46,500

In fact, that was funny,
because when we first came over,

3353

02:38:46,500 --> 02:38:52,710

and I came over with my wife
on an American transport,

3354

02:38:52,710 --> 02:38:57,280

and she stayed with some women,
and I stayed with some men.

3355
02:38:57,280 --> 02:38:58,920
We didn't get a cabin together.

3356
02:38:58,920 --> 02:39:00,810
I was a second lieutenant.

3357
02:39:00,810 --> 02:39:04,440
And all the time we were
coming over, she said anything

3358
02:39:04,440 --> 02:39:06,570
but Berlin, anything Berlin.

3359
02:39:06,570 --> 02:39:09,360
Because the Berlin
airlift had just ended.

3360
02:39:09,360 --> 02:39:13,890
And she was very much
afraid of going to Berlin.

3361
02:39:13,890 --> 02:39:18,240
So we got orders when we
got to bring Bremerhaven

3362
02:39:18,240 --> 02:39:22,150
to report to the 26th Infantry.

3363
02:39:22,150 --> 02:39:25,380
And see, the first two years
of my active duty training

3364
02:39:25,380 --> 02:39:27,900
had to be combat
branch training.

3365
02:39:27,900 --> 02:39:29,820
And that was infantry training.

3366
02:39:29,820 --> 02:39:34,710
So I was in infantry when I went

over to Germany the first time.

3367

02:39:34,710 --> 02:39:38,010

And I was assigned to the
26th Infantry Division.

3368

02:39:38,010 --> 02:39:42,810

That's the division that was
guarding the war criminals

3369

02:39:42,810 --> 02:39:44,010

during the Nuremberg trial.

3370

02:39:44,010 --> 02:39:45,120

OK.

3371

02:39:45,120 --> 02:39:49,290

But anyway, the division
was in Grafenwohr, Germany.

3372

02:39:49,290 --> 02:39:52,830

Well it was actually
assigned to Bamberg, Germany,

3373

02:39:52,830 --> 02:39:55,090

with duty station in Grafenwohr.

3374

02:39:55,090 --> 02:39:58,500

Grafenwohr was a
maneuver area in Bavaria

3375

02:39:58,500 --> 02:40:01,330

that the Germans used
and we took over.

3376

02:40:01,330 --> 02:40:05,550

So when we got to
Bamberg, I dropped Paula.

3377

02:40:05,550 --> 02:40:07,590

And I got her her quarters.

3378

02:40:07,590 --> 02:40:09,780
And off I went to Grafenwohr.

3379
02:40:09,780 --> 02:40:12,570
So she didn't see
me for three weeks.

3380
02:40:12,570 --> 02:40:14,820
She was all alone in Bamberg.

3381
02:40:14,820 --> 02:40:18,260
And it was catastrophic.

3382
02:40:18,260 --> 02:40:20,330
She didn't speak
a word of German.

3383
02:40:20,330 --> 02:40:21,470
She had a maid.

3384
02:40:21,470 --> 02:40:23,840
And the maid didn't
speak any English.

3385
02:40:23,840 --> 02:40:28,030
The only saving grace was a
little dog that she'd-- she

3386
02:40:28,030 --> 02:40:31,720
bought a German shepherd.

3387
02:40:31,720 --> 02:40:33,400
So she was this--

3388
02:40:33,400 --> 02:40:34,870
I hear a--

3389
02:40:34,870 --> 02:40:37,660
That's probably my dog
if you can hear my dog.

3390
02:40:37,660 --> 02:40:42,590

I wish it wouldn't happen, but
she's barking at the moment.

3391
02:40:42,590 --> 02:40:44,240
Well, it isn't on
my side, so it's OK.

3392
02:40:44,240 --> 02:40:48,000

3393
02:40:48,000 --> 02:40:48,900
Anyway--

3394
02:40:48,900 --> 02:40:52,080
So that's your first
tour, from 1950 to 1953.

3395
02:40:52,080 --> 02:40:57,580
Yeah, but the funny part
was, because I didn't see her

3396
02:40:57,580 --> 02:41:00,220
but once a month,
maybe a day or two

3397
02:41:00,220 --> 02:41:04,500
a month, the 6th
Infantry was formed

3398
02:41:04,500 --> 02:41:07,320
and Grafenwohr to go to Berlin.

3399
02:41:07,320 --> 02:41:09,750
And I was put into
the 6th Infantry.

3400
02:41:09,750 --> 02:41:12,390
So my assignment
now became Berlin.

3401
02:41:12,390 --> 02:41:15,910
And my wife then said,
thank, God, it's Berlin.

3402
02:41:15,910 --> 02:41:18,360
Because she sure
didn't like Grafenwohr.

3403
02:41:18,360 --> 02:41:23,790
And in Berlin, it was 27
days of the month at home

3404
02:41:23,790 --> 02:41:27,000
and three days in the
field, while Grafenwohr

3405
02:41:27,000 --> 02:41:28,470
was the other way around.

3406
02:41:28,470 --> 02:41:31,210
Yeah.

3407
02:41:31,210 --> 02:41:33,870
OK, so that's tour number one.

3408
02:41:33,870 --> 02:41:35,640
That was number one.

3409
02:41:35,640 --> 02:41:40,650
And by the way, I only
had one year in Berlin.

3410
02:41:40,650 --> 02:41:45,690
And the rest, I had to go
back into Germany proper,

3411
02:41:45,690 --> 02:41:52,260
because Eisenhower wanted
to send the dependents out

3412
02:41:52,260 --> 02:41:53,280
of Berlin.

3413
02:41:53,280 --> 02:41:56,670
And since I had a wife, I

had to go out of Berlin.

3414
02:41:56,670 --> 02:41:59,040
Went back to the 26th Infantry.

3415
02:41:59,040 --> 02:42:02,460
And I was anxiously
waiting for my orders

3416
02:42:02,460 --> 02:42:04,320
to go to military police.

3417
02:42:04,320 --> 02:42:05,970
And finally, they came.

3418
02:42:05,970 --> 02:42:11,280
And I went to then from
Bamberg and Grafenwohr,

3419
02:42:11,280 --> 02:42:16,500
I went to Darmstadt.

3420
02:42:16,500 --> 02:42:19,270
And then the first
division in Darmstadt

3421
02:42:19,270 --> 02:42:21,840
was the first MP company.

3422
02:42:21,840 --> 02:42:25,940
And then the division
had to move to Wurzburg.

3423
02:42:25,940 --> 02:42:28,050
And then I spent
time in Wurzburg.

3424
02:42:28,050 --> 02:42:31,770
So I had all kinds of locations.

3425
02:42:31,770 --> 02:42:33,440
I was in Berlin.

3426
02:42:33,440 --> 02:42:35,430
I was in Bamberg.

3427
02:42:35,430 --> 02:42:37,050
I was in Darmstadt.

3428
02:42:37,050 --> 02:42:39,480
And I was in Wurzburg.

3429
02:42:39,480 --> 02:42:41,180
And all through that
three-year tour.

3430
02:42:41,180 --> 02:42:42,800
Tour.

3431
02:42:42,800 --> 02:42:55,570
And then the second
tour was 1956 to '59.

3432
02:42:55,570 --> 02:43:00,030
And that was a
tour in two places.

3433
02:43:00,030 --> 02:43:06,160
I had one tour was
near Stuttgart.

3434
02:43:06,160 --> 02:43:12,610
And I was the Provo- Marshal for
the 7th Army Support Command.

3435
02:43:12,610 --> 02:43:18,220
And then I got a battalion
near Nuremberg, at Furth.

3436
02:43:18,220 --> 02:43:20,660
That's where
Kissinger came from.

3437
02:43:20,660 --> 02:43:25,300

Kissinger kept his German
accent because he was

3438
02:43:25,300 --> 02:43:27,730
15 years old when he came over.

3439
02:43:27,730 --> 02:43:29,830
I came over, I was 13.

3440
02:43:29,830 --> 02:43:32,320
That's why I got
rid of my accent.

3441
02:43:32,320 --> 02:43:35,710
Well, maybe he didn't go to the
movies or listen to the radio

3442
02:43:35,710 --> 02:43:38,460
as much as you did.

3443
02:43:38,460 --> 02:43:39,760
Yeah.

3444
02:43:39,760 --> 02:43:42,670
Anyway, I was near--

3445
02:43:42,670 --> 02:43:46,740
I was in Furth until '59.

3446
02:43:46,740 --> 02:43:53,160
And I got orders from
Germany to go to Vietnam.

3447
02:43:53,160 --> 02:43:55,870
And I just went
back to the States.

3448
02:43:55,870 --> 02:43:58,910
Got Paula settled near New York.

3449
02:43:58,910 --> 02:44:02,280
And I went to [INAUDIBLE]

year to Vietnam.

3450

02:44:02,280 --> 02:44:07,200

Then in 1970, I went direct
from Vietnam back to Germany.

3451

02:44:07,200 --> 02:44:12,428

And I had a tour from 19--

3452

02:44:12,428 --> 02:44:17,270

it was 1970 to '73--

3453

02:44:17,270 --> 02:44:18,385

'74.

3454

02:44:18,385 --> 02:44:20,660

I came back in '74.

3455

02:44:20,660 --> 02:44:25,480

And have you ever
been back since then?

3456

02:44:25,480 --> 02:44:34,280

Only when we took a cruise
that stopped near Bremerhaven

3457

02:44:34,280 --> 02:44:36,310

at one of the places.

3458

02:44:36,310 --> 02:44:40,030

And they had an option
to drive to Berlin,

3459

02:44:40,030 --> 02:44:42,710

but I declined to do that.

3460

02:44:42,710 --> 02:44:45,970

So I really never was back
in Germany, not really.

3461

02:44:45,970 --> 02:44:50,970

And did you ever have any

desire to go to Breslau?

3462

02:44:50,970 --> 02:44:54,110

None, whatsoever.

3463

02:44:54,110 --> 02:44:59,070

Now, if somebody were to tell me that I could just put myself

3464

02:44:59,070 --> 02:45:01,170

in Breslau, I probably would want

3465

02:45:01,170 --> 02:45:04,200

to see what Breslau looks like.

3466

02:45:04,200 --> 02:45:10,050

But I never had any desire to go back to Germany or to Breslau.

3467

02:45:10,050 --> 02:45:11,670

Particularly not to Breslau.

3468

02:45:11,670 --> 02:45:14,146

I didn't want to see Breslau again.

3469

02:45:14,146 --> 02:45:15,940

OK, OK.

3470

02:45:15,940 --> 02:45:23,600

Well, we have yet another part of our interview,

3471

02:45:23,600 --> 02:45:26,180

but I would like to suggest the following.

3472

02:45:26,180 --> 02:45:26,900

Yeah.

3473

02:45:26,900 --> 02:45:31,070

That maybe we could
continue it tomorrow morning

3474
02:45:31,070 --> 02:45:37,260
for a short while and
wrap things up for today.

3475
02:45:37,260 --> 02:45:44,040
And the part that we'd continue
on would be your post-war

3476
02:45:44,040 --> 02:45:45,810
involvement with--

3477
02:45:45,810 --> 02:45:48,300
not only post-war,
but since the museum

3478
02:45:48,300 --> 02:45:52,110
opened, your connections
with the museum,

3479
02:45:52,110 --> 02:45:57,565
with sharing your story,
with Holocaust remembrance.

3480
02:45:57,565 --> 02:45:58,190
Would that be--

3481
02:45:58,190 --> 02:45:58,690
Sure.

3482
02:45:58,690 --> 02:46:00,840
--OK for you.

3483
02:46:00,840 --> 02:46:03,030
I have a commitment
at 1 o'clock,

3484
02:46:03,030 --> 02:46:05,760
so we have to cut
it before then.

3485

02:46:05,760 --> 02:46:09,370

So why don't I call you
at 10:00 tomorrow morning.

3486

02:46:09,370 --> 02:46:09,870

And I have--

3487

02:46:09,870 --> 02:46:10,410

Sure.

3488

02:46:10,410 --> 02:46:13,830

I have a commitment even
well before 1 o'clock.

3489

02:46:13,830 --> 02:46:16,440

I'm thinking this would
be only for about an hour,

3490

02:46:16,440 --> 02:46:18,210

if that much.

3491

02:46:18,210 --> 02:46:19,620

Oh, good, OK.

3492

02:46:19,620 --> 02:46:22,800

Well, to finish.

3493

02:46:22,800 --> 02:46:29,280

I returned on the
5th of May 1946.

3494

02:46:29,280 --> 02:46:33,770

And I ended up at the
Brooklyn Navy Yard.

3495

02:46:33,770 --> 02:46:37,200

They gave me some
documents to bring back.

3496

02:46:37,200 --> 02:46:45,420

So I had a very nice
passage on a Navy ship.

3497
02:46:45,420 --> 02:46:49,120
And their mess had the best
food you could imagine.

3498
02:46:49,120 --> 02:46:53,610
Since the whole war
and what not, I never

3499
02:46:53,610 --> 02:46:59,250
ate as well as I did on the trip
back from Europe in the Navy,

3500
02:46:59,250 --> 02:47:02,880
in the Navy mess, in the
NCO mess of the Navy.

3501
02:47:02,880 --> 02:47:03,860
Then when I got--

3502
02:47:03,860 --> 02:47:06,300
when I ended up in
Brooklyn, I wanted

3503
02:47:06,300 --> 02:47:09,240
to take a taxi to go home.

3504
02:47:09,240 --> 02:47:13,370
And nobody would take
me because they had a--

3505
02:47:13,370 --> 02:47:17,180
around lunchtime, they made
all the money with short trips.

3506
02:47:17,180 --> 02:47:19,890
And nobody wanted to take
a trip into Manhattan.

3507
02:47:19,890 --> 02:47:23,880
I had to wait about three or
four hours before somebody

3508

02:47:23,880 --> 02:47:27,740

took pity on me and
took me back to home.

3509

02:47:27,740 --> 02:47:30,300

And I was real
anxious to get home.

3510

02:47:30,300 --> 02:47:31,800

But it was a funny thing--

3511

02:47:31,800 --> 02:47:32,300

What?

3512

02:47:32,300 --> 02:47:36,720

When I got home, they dropped
me in front of my house.

3513

02:47:36,720 --> 02:47:40,260

And I had a big duffel bag.

3514

02:47:40,260 --> 02:47:44,610

And I dumped the duffel bag in
the hallway of that apartment.

3515

02:47:44,610 --> 02:47:47,790

That was like a
railroad apartment.

3516

02:47:47,790 --> 02:47:50,310

Yes, I remember you telling me.

3517

02:47:50,310 --> 02:47:52,200

I didn't ring the doorbell.

3518

02:47:52,200 --> 02:47:54,250

I didn't want to
ring the doorbell.

3519

02:47:54,250 --> 02:47:55,980

I took a walk.

3520

02:47:55,980 --> 02:47:57,970

I walked through
the neighborhood,

3521

02:47:57,970 --> 02:48:01,860

the old places of all the
kids that I knew and whatnot.

3522

02:48:01,860 --> 02:48:03,930

I looked at those places.

3523

02:48:03,930 --> 02:48:07,320

And it took me about an hour
of walking until I finally

3524

02:48:07,320 --> 02:48:09,960

had the courage to get
home and ring the bell.

3525

02:48:09,960 --> 02:48:13,800

And of course, my mother
had been waiting for me,

3526

02:48:13,800 --> 02:48:16,900

but she had no idea
when I was coming.

3527

02:48:16,900 --> 02:48:18,150

And she was so happy.

3528

02:48:18,150 --> 02:48:20,340

And embraced me and all that.

3529

02:48:20,340 --> 02:48:21,980

And then my father
came for work.

3530

02:48:21,980 --> 02:48:25,210

And everything was fine.

3531

02:48:25,210 --> 02:48:26,970

But it was funny

that I couldn't--

3532

02:48:26,970 --> 02:48:28,770

I couldn't go home right away.

3533

02:48:28,770 --> 02:48:31,050

Why do you think that was?

3534

02:48:31,050 --> 02:48:31,770

Block.

3535

02:48:31,770 --> 02:48:32,940

I don't know.

3536

02:48:32,940 --> 02:48:34,160

I don't know.

3537

02:48:34,160 --> 02:48:39,010

It was just a block,
couldn't do it.

3538

02:48:39,010 --> 02:48:41,560

In the notes that
you sent me, you

3539

02:48:41,560 --> 02:48:45,250

said that you processed Hitler's
last will and testament.

3540

02:48:45,250 --> 02:48:46,456

Yeah.

3541

02:48:46,456 --> 02:48:49,380

When was this?

3542

02:48:49,380 --> 02:48:50,800

What was that again?

3543

02:48:50,800 --> 02:48:54,070

You said that you
had processed--

3544

02:48:54,070 --> 02:48:57,580

amongst the documents that
you handled in Germany,

3545

02:48:57,580 --> 02:49:02,870

you processed Hitler's
last will and testament.

3546

02:49:02,870 --> 02:49:05,470

Oh, yes, yes, yes, yes.

3547

02:49:05,470 --> 02:49:09,120

That was-- that
was a funny thing.

3548

02:49:09,120 --> 02:49:11,650

One fine-- well,
there were two things

3549

02:49:11,650 --> 02:49:15,700

that happened that I
really should talk about.

3550

02:49:15,700 --> 02:49:19,000

The first thing was
that I got called

3551

02:49:19,000 --> 02:49:23,140

into the Office of Lieutenant
Colonel [? Grunich, ?]

3552

02:49:23,140 --> 02:49:29,720

who was the Chief of
Documents in SHAEF

3553

02:49:29,720 --> 02:49:33,790

headquarters in the
I.G. Farben building.

3554

02:49:33,790 --> 02:49:38,495

And he said, "I have a very
sensitive mission for you."

3555

02:49:38,495 --> 02:49:41,790

And I said, "Yes, sir,
what do you want me to do?"

3556

02:49:41,790 --> 02:49:43,910

He said, "I have
documents here that I

3557

02:49:43,910 --> 02:49:46,790

don't want any
German to see, but I

3558

02:49:46,790 --> 02:49:50,150

need to get 50 copies
made of this document.

3559

02:49:50,150 --> 02:49:54,560

And do you think you can go
Fechenheim where they have

3560

02:49:54,560 --> 02:49:58,700

photographic capabilities
and get some German,

3561

02:49:58,700 --> 02:50:01,010

without reading the
documents, to make

3562

02:50:01,010 --> 02:50:03,380

me 50 copies of this thing?

3563

02:50:03,380 --> 02:50:06,986

It's got about three
or four pages."

3564

02:50:06,986 --> 02:50:09,390

I said, "Yes, sir,
I think I can.

3565

02:50:09,390 --> 02:50:12,630

I've met some of these
Germans who work there.

3566

02:50:12,630 --> 02:50:16,580

And I think I can
probably blindfold a guy

3567

02:50:16,580 --> 02:50:19,130

and make him a
challenge that he can

3568

02:50:19,130 --> 02:50:21,510

copy this thing blindfolded."

3569

02:50:21,510 --> 02:50:24,980

And [? Grunich ?] said, "That's
a good idea, you do that.

3570

02:50:24,980 --> 02:50:26,090

You do that."

3571

02:50:26,090 --> 02:50:30,020

And he gives me the document
in a sealed envelope.

3572

02:50:30,020 --> 02:50:32,840

I get to Fechenheim
and I unseal it.

3573

02:50:32,840 --> 02:50:37,910

And I open it, and it's the last
will and testament of Hitler.

3574

02:50:37,910 --> 02:50:43,100

I said, oh, my God, no
wonder this is so sensitive.

3575

02:50:43,100 --> 02:50:47,460

They don't want anybody in
Germany to read what that is.

3576

02:50:47,460 --> 02:50:49,190

And I glanced at it quickly.

3577

02:50:49,190 --> 02:50:53,310

I could tell it's the last--

3578
02:50:53,310 --> 02:50:55,910
his gripes against the
Germans who let him

3579
02:50:55,910 --> 02:50:58,880
down and against the
Jews, and the Jews

3580
02:50:58,880 --> 02:51:00,930
are going to be wiped out.

3581
02:51:00,930 --> 02:51:04,470
And it was just a diatribe
against the Germans

3582
02:51:04,470 --> 02:51:07,980
who let him down and
all against the Jews.

3583
02:51:07,980 --> 02:51:14,610
And was it dated in,
let's say, late April '45?

3584
02:51:14,610 --> 02:51:15,720
Was it dated at all?

3585
02:51:15,720 --> 02:51:18,640

3586
02:51:18,640 --> 02:51:21,880
Yes, it was dated very late.

3587
02:51:21,880 --> 02:51:24,250
I don't remember now
what date it was.

3588
02:51:24,250 --> 02:51:26,280
But it was dated late.

3589
02:51:26,280 --> 02:51:28,350

It was at the end
of the war, yes.

3590
02:51:28,350 --> 02:51:29,590
It was his--

3591
02:51:29,590 --> 02:51:32,490
Probably hi very final, final.

3592
02:51:32,490 --> 02:51:34,740
He must have been in the
Chancellery when he wrote it.

3593
02:51:34,740 --> 02:51:35,240
OK.

3594
02:51:35,240 --> 02:51:37,123
With Eva, yeah.

3595
02:51:37,123 --> 02:51:37,830
OK.

3596
02:51:37,830 --> 02:51:41,028
Anyway, I got the German.

3597
02:51:41,028 --> 02:51:42,070
I gave him the challenge.

3598
02:51:42,070 --> 02:51:43,800
He says, "Yes, I can do it."

3599
02:51:43,800 --> 02:51:45,280
And he did.

3600
02:51:45,280 --> 02:51:49,470
And I counted all my
documents, exactly 50 copies

3601
02:51:49,470 --> 02:51:53,230
and stapled them together
like they should be.

3602

02:51:53,230 --> 02:51:55,510

And I put them in a box.

3603

02:51:55,510 --> 02:52:00,330

And the German never saw,
never knew what he was doing.

3604

02:52:00,330 --> 02:52:02,320

And I thanked him profusely.

3605

02:52:02,320 --> 02:52:04,570

I gave him a pack of
cigarettes because it

3606

02:52:04,570 --> 02:52:08,110

was extra beyond what
he's supposed to do.

3607

02:52:08,110 --> 02:52:11,130

And I bought the box
and gave it directly

3608

02:52:11,130 --> 02:52:13,860

to Colonel [? Grunich. ?]

3609

02:52:13,860 --> 02:52:14,950

Isn't that interesting.

3610

02:52:14,950 --> 02:52:18,700

Now, tell me, what was the
technology at the time?

3611

02:52:18,700 --> 02:52:22,890

Photocopy machines didn't
exist yet, did they?

3612

02:52:22,890 --> 02:52:24,170

I don't know.

3613

02:52:24,170 --> 02:52:27,690

They didn't have the ability
at the I.G. Farben building

3614
02:52:27,690 --> 02:52:30,130
to do it.

3615
02:52:30,130 --> 02:52:34,260
He wouldn't have sent me
to Fechenheim otherwise.

3616
02:52:34,260 --> 02:52:35,730
It just couldn't have had--

3617
02:52:35,730 --> 02:52:38,460
So you don't know what
technology the man used

3618
02:52:38,460 --> 02:52:41,100
in order to make the 50 copies?

3619
02:52:41,100 --> 02:52:44,910
The technology was much
less than we have now.

3620
02:52:44,910 --> 02:52:50,540
And he wanted to have nice,
clear, legible copies.

3621
02:52:50,540 --> 02:52:51,250
Interesting.

3622
02:52:51,250 --> 02:52:53,640
So maybe it was photography.

3623
02:52:53,640 --> 02:52:56,390
It was all supposed to
look like originals.

3624
02:52:56,390 --> 02:52:59,045
And that's what I
did in Fechenheim.

3625
02:52:59,045 --> 02:52:59,660
OK.

3626
02:52:59,660 --> 02:53:04,790
Anyway, the next day, The
Stars and Stripes came out,

3627
02:53:04,790 --> 02:53:07,620
last will testament of Hitler.

3628
02:53:07,620 --> 02:53:11,430
They printed everything
that was in that document.

3629
02:53:11,430 --> 02:53:13,660
What about those 50 copies?

3630
02:53:13,660 --> 02:53:17,670
Well, he gave it out to all the
staff members as a souvenir.

3631
02:53:17,670 --> 02:53:21,230
And stupid me, I didn't
make a copy for myself.

3632
02:53:21,230 --> 02:53:25,000
Because I thought it was
all highly classified.

3633
02:53:25,000 --> 02:53:28,790
Had I known what it was for,
I certainly would have made

3634
02:53:28,790 --> 02:53:31,250
a copy for myself, but I didn't.

3635
02:53:31,250 --> 02:53:33,650
Oh, my goodness.

3636
02:53:33,650 --> 02:53:34,430
Oh, my goodness.

3637
02:53:34,430 --> 02:53:36,650
This was all of a farce.

3638
02:53:36,650 --> 02:53:38,150
He gave it all out.

3639
02:53:38,150 --> 02:53:41,840
He didn't want the word out
until he surprised everybody

3640
02:53:41,840 --> 02:53:45,530
with the last will and
testament of Hitler.

3641
02:53:45,530 --> 02:53:47,170
Oh, my goodness.

3642
02:53:47,170 --> 02:53:48,550
How do you like that?

3643
02:53:48,550 --> 02:53:51,560
Yeah, what a guy.

3644
02:53:51,560 --> 02:53:55,670
The other story I
have is I wanted

3645
02:53:55,670 --> 02:53:59,880
to get to Berlin about
my aunt, to check on her.

3646
02:53:59,880 --> 02:54:00,380
Yeah.

3647
02:54:00,380 --> 02:54:03,120
So I had told
Colonel [? Grunich ?]

3648
02:54:03,120 --> 02:54:06,630
that if there was
ever any chance that--

3649
02:54:06,630 --> 02:54:09,920
if he had a need

to go as a courier

3650

02:54:09,920 --> 02:54:15,163
to Berlin, to send me because
I wanted to check on my aunt.

3651

02:54:15,163 --> 02:54:16,830
And [? Grunich ?]
said, yeah, he's going

3652

02:54:16,830 --> 02:54:21,130
to see if he can help me on it.

3653

02:54:21,130 --> 02:54:26,150
And it was in December
of '45 that he called me

3654

02:54:26,150 --> 02:54:27,200
in his office.

3655

02:54:27,200 --> 02:54:29,870
And he said, "I have
two crates of documents

3656

02:54:29,870 --> 02:54:34,520
that need to be delivered to
the Berlin document section.

3657

02:54:34,520 --> 02:54:37,180

3658

02:54:37,180 --> 02:54:39,390
"But," he says, "this"--

3659

02:54:39,390 --> 02:54:41,190
now, I'm a staff sergeant--

3660

02:54:41,190 --> 02:54:43,320
"But I have this T5,"--

3661

02:54:43,320 --> 02:54:46,600
which is like a corporal.

3662
02:54:46,600 --> 02:54:50,770
He said, "I have to put him in
charge," [? Grunich ?] said,

3663
02:54:50,770 --> 02:54:56,320
"because he's got something that
he has to take care of for me

3664
02:54:56,320 --> 02:54:57,490
also.

3665
02:54:57,490 --> 02:55:03,190
And I want to be sure that
you don't start fussing around

3666
02:55:03,190 --> 02:55:07,420
with him because you have to
listen to what he wants to do."

3667
02:55:07,420 --> 02:55:10,330
I said, "No problem, I'm
getting a favor here.

3668
02:55:10,330 --> 02:55:13,420
And I'll take care of your
two crates, no problem."

3669
02:55:13,420 --> 02:55:16,470

3670
02:55:16,470 --> 02:55:23,880
So I meet the T5 with these
10 crates that he has.

3671
02:55:23,880 --> 02:55:26,040
And we have a Jeep
and a trailer.

3672
02:55:26,040 --> 02:55:28,960
And he had those
creates in there.

3673

02:55:28,960 --> 02:55:34,690

And I said I can put mine on
top of yours, of your documents.

3674

02:55:34,690 --> 02:55:36,460

He said, "Documents?"

3675

02:55:36,460 --> 02:55:37,917

I don't have any documents."

3676

02:55:37,917 --> 02:55:39,750

And I said, "But they've
marked the same way

3677

02:55:39,750 --> 02:55:46,450

as mine, top secret, not to
be opened, except whenever--

3678

02:55:46,450 --> 02:55:48,700

except by authorized personal.

3679

02:55:48,700 --> 02:55:50,780

They're all stamped."

3680

02:55:50,780 --> 02:55:52,660

He said, "You know what I have?"

3681

02:55:52,660 --> 02:55:54,070

I got black market stuff.

3682

02:55:54,070 --> 02:55:56,050

I got cigarettes.

3683

02:55:56,050 --> 02:55:57,400

I got coffee.

3684

02:55:57,400 --> 02:56:01,130

I've got all kinds of stuff that
I'm supposed to sell in Berlin.

3685

02:56:01,130 --> 02:56:04,150

And then I come back, and I
split it with the colonel.

3686
02:56:04,150 --> 02:56:06,700
And he gets half, I get half."

3687
02:56:06,700 --> 02:56:07,480
Oh, my goodness.

3688
02:56:07,480 --> 02:56:10,510

3689
02:56:10,510 --> 02:56:13,660
So we're going to
Helmstadt, where

3690
02:56:13,660 --> 02:56:16,330
we get into the Soviet zone.

3691
02:56:16,330 --> 02:56:18,380
And get through Helmstadt.

3692
02:56:18,380 --> 02:56:21,160
And on the other zone,
the MPs are always

3693
02:56:21,160 --> 02:56:24,130
very alert as to what's
coming into Berlin.

3694
02:56:24,130 --> 02:56:28,780
And I thought to myself, oh,
my god, if we get to Berlin

3695
02:56:28,780 --> 02:56:32,680
and they know what the
heck is in here, and I say,

3696
02:56:32,680 --> 02:56:35,950
I have no idea what's
in there, they certainly

3697

02:56:35,950 --> 02:56:37,070
wouldn't believe me.

3698
02:56:37,070 --> 02:56:39,720
I'm the staff sergeant
and he's the corporal.

3699
02:56:39,720 --> 02:56:43,090
They'll hang me.

3700
02:56:43,090 --> 02:56:47,020
Well, as luck would have it,
they saw the top secret stamps.

3701
02:56:47,020 --> 02:56:48,280
And they said fine.

3702
02:56:48,280 --> 02:56:50,970
And I had
documentation for that,

3703
02:56:50,970 --> 02:56:53,050
that I can show them
for the two boxes.

3704
02:56:53,050 --> 02:56:56,860
And he had similar
documentation for the 10 boxes.

3705
02:56:56,860 --> 02:57:01,480
So I gave them both the papers.

3706
02:57:01,480 --> 02:57:04,210
And they just waved us through.

3707
02:57:04,210 --> 02:57:05,560
And we get in there.

3708
02:57:05,560 --> 02:57:10,090
I said, "Hey, corporal, I don't
want to see you again on this

3709

02:57:10,090 --> 02:57:12,440
until you've gotten
rid of all this stuff.

3710
02:57:12,440 --> 02:57:15,070
I don't want to see
those 10 crates.

3711
02:57:15,070 --> 02:57:16,420
I'll take care of mine."

3712
02:57:16,420 --> 02:57:17,990
Which I did.

3713
02:57:17,990 --> 02:57:22,040
And then I found
out about my aunt,

3714
02:57:22,040 --> 02:57:24,970
that she was no longer alive.

3715
02:57:24,970 --> 02:57:27,550
And then when he
came back, he said,

3716
02:57:27,550 --> 02:57:28,900
"Let me show you something."

3717
02:57:28,900 --> 02:57:30,580
He had a little bag.

3718
02:57:30,580 --> 02:57:36,120
And he was on top of the
bed, and he emptied the bag.

3719
02:57:36,120 --> 02:57:37,500
They were all diamonds.

3720
02:57:37,500 --> 02:57:39,610
Oh.

3721
02:57:39,610 --> 02:57:41,740

And then he said, "Have
you got any cigarettes?"

3722
02:57:41,740 --> 02:57:43,660
I said, "Well, I
brought two cartons,

3723
02:57:43,660 --> 02:57:46,960
because I thought I might
have to give somebody to get

3724
02:57:46,960 --> 02:57:48,400
the information on my aunt."

3725
02:57:48,400 --> 02:57:50,590
He said, "Give me
the two cartons."

3726
02:57:50,590 --> 02:57:53,210
OK, so he went out, comes back.

3727
02:57:53,210 --> 02:57:55,030
He gives me \$300.

3728
02:57:55,030 --> 02:57:55,900
"What's this about?"

3729
02:57:55,900 --> 02:57:58,370
He aid, I sold the two cartons.

3730
02:57:58,370 --> 02:58:02,560
They're \$150 apiece. " I said,
"They cost me \$1 apiece."

3731
02:58:02,560 --> 02:58:03,700
He said, "That's right.

3732
02:58:03,700 --> 02:58:06,065
And you get \$300."

3733
02:58:06,065 --> 02:58:07,940
And at that point, with

what they were doing,

3734
02:58:07,940 --> 02:58:10,840
I thought, well, I got \$300.

3735
02:58:10,840 --> 02:58:11,420
Wow.

3736
02:58:11,420 --> 02:58:11,920
Wow.

3737
02:58:11,920 --> 02:58:16,630
And I took the \$300
home to my mother.

3738
02:58:16,630 --> 02:58:17,870
Wow.

3739
02:58:17,870 --> 02:58:20,420
How about that.

3740
02:58:20,420 --> 02:58:23,940
You paint a picture
of what life was

3741
02:58:23,940 --> 02:58:27,270
like at this particular
time in Germany.

3742
02:58:27,270 --> 02:58:29,980
It was all [AUDIO OUT]
market in Berlin.

3743
02:58:29,980 --> 02:58:32,790
The black market was thriving.

3744
02:58:32,790 --> 02:58:35,730
It was-- well, we
lost our shirt.

3745
02:58:35,730 --> 02:58:39,780
The Russians made all the

money on the black market.

3746

02:58:39,780 --> 02:58:41,880

But they finally had to--

3747

02:58:41,880 --> 02:58:45,430

had to stop the currency
that they were giving out

3748

02:58:45,430 --> 02:58:49,380

that everybody had access to and
come up with separate currency

3749

02:58:49,380 --> 02:58:50,610

that the Russians didn't get.

3750

02:58:50,610 --> 02:58:56,850

So that the black market, at
least in terms of the Russians

3751

02:58:56,850 --> 02:59:00,400

profiting, had to stop.

3752

02:59:00,400 --> 02:59:05,420

But it shows that lots
of people were involved.

3753

02:59:05,420 --> 02:59:06,490

Oh, yes.

3754

02:59:06,490 --> 02:59:09,550

These are high ranking
officers in SHAEF headquarters.

3755

02:59:09,550 --> 02:59:10,410

Yeah.

3756

02:59:10,410 --> 02:59:10,910

Yeah.

3757

02:59:10,910 --> 02:59:12,680

Yeah, terrible.

3758
02:59:12,680 --> 02:59:18,020
Oh, they also-- while I was
shipping documents home,

3759
02:59:18,020 --> 02:59:21,640
one fine day, I get
all kinds of furniture.

3760
02:59:21,640 --> 02:59:27,530
And a major brought them, a
Major Spiegel was his name.

3761
02:59:27,530 --> 02:59:28,970
Put the furniture up.

3762
02:59:28,970 --> 02:59:33,340
And he said, "Just
let the POWs crate

3763
02:59:33,340 --> 02:59:35,600
the stuff like they
do the documents

3764
02:59:35,600 --> 02:59:38,930
and I'll put a
separate number on it.

3765
02:59:38,930 --> 02:59:42,360
And we'll ship it back
was the documents."

3766
02:59:42,360 --> 02:59:43,730
And that's what he did.

3767
02:59:43,730 --> 02:59:47,690
My POWs got his furniture,
and the furniture

3768
02:59:47,690 --> 02:59:51,950
was taken care of on the
other side of the ocean,

3769

02:59:51,950 --> 02:59:54,910

and liberated, or whatever
they want to call it.

3770

02:59:54,910 --> 02:59:59,630

But it was all black
market, all criminal stuff.

3771

02:59:59,630 --> 03:00:02,590

But with my--

3772

03:00:02,590 --> 03:00:06,680

I figured, hey, this
is not my business.

3773

03:00:06,680 --> 03:00:08,690

If he wants to sell--

3774

03:00:08,690 --> 03:00:10,880

send those documents
back, it was

3775

03:00:10,880 --> 03:00:13,670

my POWs who were
crating them, OK,

3776

03:00:13,670 --> 03:00:15,170

but I have nothing
to do with it.

3777

03:00:15,170 --> 03:00:18,480

And I kept my mouth
[AUDIO OUT] yeah.

3778

03:00:18,480 --> 03:00:19,970

So how did you--

3779

03:00:19,970 --> 03:00:23,240

how did you find
out about your aunt?

3780

03:00:23,240 --> 03:00:26,360

And what agencies did you go to?

3781

03:00:26,360 --> 03:00:28,730

Did you talk to
people privately?

3782

03:00:28,730 --> 03:00:31,290

How did you learn
at that time that--

3783

03:00:31,290 --> 03:00:32,750

No, it was the Red Cross.

3784

03:00:32,750 --> 03:00:36,710

The Red Cross had all kinds
of documentation and lists.

3785

03:00:36,710 --> 03:00:43,100

And they traced the
name Elsa Liechtenstein

3786

03:00:43,100 --> 03:00:46,150

to Theresienstadt,
and told me it

3787

03:00:46,150 --> 03:00:48,770

was untraceable
from Theresienstadt,

3788

03:00:48,770 --> 03:00:52,790

but that Theresienstadt
was feeding--

3789

03:00:52,790 --> 03:00:53,630

feeding--

3790

03:00:53,630 --> 03:00:55,380

Auschwitz.

3791

03:00:55,380 --> 03:00:59,090

Auschwitz, yeah, this main
camp in Auschwitz and Birkenau.

3792
03:00:59,090 --> 03:00:59,630
Yeah.

3793
03:00:59,630 --> 03:01:03,080
Did you subsequently
ever find out

3794
03:01:03,080 --> 03:01:07,870
the documentation from
Theresienstadt to Auschwitz?

3795
03:01:07,870 --> 03:01:11,960
Yeah, well, they said unless she
was on the roster of survivals

3796
03:01:11,960 --> 03:01:16,520
at Theresienstadt,
she went to Auschwitz,

3797
03:01:16,520 --> 03:01:19,160
and we don't have any
documentation of that.

3798
03:01:19,160 --> 03:01:24,060
But everybody went to
Auschwitz from there.

3799
03:01:24,060 --> 03:01:28,560
And did you ever find out any
further documentation on her

3800
03:01:28,560 --> 03:01:29,475
in future years?

3801
03:01:29,475 --> 03:01:32,010

3802
03:01:32,010 --> 03:01:35,860
No, but her son apparently did.

3803
03:01:35,860 --> 03:01:38,320
He got some

documentation that she

3804
03:01:38,320 --> 03:01:43,600
was in Auschwitz and
Birkenau, and she was gassed.

3805
03:01:43,600 --> 03:01:47,200
OK, OK.

3806
03:01:47,200 --> 03:01:56,960
OK, for today, it's a sad note
to end up on, to wrap up on.

3807
03:01:56,960 --> 03:02:00,090
But of course, a very pertinent
note, because that's what

3808
03:02:00,090 --> 03:02:00,810
we're all about.

3809
03:02:00,810 --> 03:02:02,460
That's what we're
trying to document.

3810
03:02:02,460 --> 03:02:05,160
And your aunt was somebody
who didn't make it.

3811
03:02:05,160 --> 03:02:08,010

3812
03:02:08,010 --> 03:02:10,350
Shall we then
conclude for today.

3813
03:02:10,350 --> 03:02:13,920
And tomorrow morning at
10:00, I will call you

3814
03:02:13,920 --> 03:02:16,110
and we will take this up again.

3815

03:02:16,110 --> 03:02:18,690

And thank you so
much for everything

3816

03:02:18,690 --> 03:02:22,510

that you've shared today,
for the level of detail.

3817

03:02:22,510 --> 03:02:28,110

This is-- this is not often that
we are able to get this amount.

3818

03:02:28,110 --> 03:02:32,130

And you really painted
a very vivid picture

3819

03:02:32,130 --> 03:02:37,320

of the post-war era, the
first army of occupation,

3820

03:02:37,320 --> 03:02:40,040

and what was all
involved with that.

3821

03:02:40,040 --> 03:02:40,540

Yeah.

3822

03:02:40,540 --> 03:02:43,380

So thank you very much.

3823

03:02:43,380 --> 03:02:43,880

Good.

3824

03:02:43,880 --> 03:02:47,840

And I'll say that for today
then we are concluding.

3825

03:02:47,840 --> 03:02:51,150

And we will continue
on tomorrow,

3826

03:02:51,150 --> 03:02:53,970

which will be June 25th.

3827
03:02:53,970 --> 03:02:56,020
Bye-bye now.

3828
03:02:56,020 --> 03:02:56,520
Bye-bye.

3829
03:02:56,520 --> 03:02:57,810
Bye-bye.

3830
03:02:57,810 --> 03:02:59,010
Tomorrow at 10 o'clock.

3831
03:02:59,010 --> 03:03:00,120
Tomorrow 10 o'clock.

3832
03:03:00,120 --> 03:03:01,490
Bye-bye.

3833
03:03:01,490 --> 03:03:02,000